NANO-DERIVED SENSORS FOR HIGH-TEMPERATURE SENSING OF H₂, SO₂ AND H₂S

Engin Çiftyürek

A dissertation submitted to the Statler College of Engineering at West Virginia University in partial fulfillment of the requirements for the degree of Doctor of Philosophy in Mechanical Engineering

Edward M. Sabolsky, Ph.D., Chair
Konstantinos Sierros, Ph.D.
Charter Stinespring, Ph.D.
Xueyan Song, Ph.D.
Nianqiang Wu, Ph.D.

Department of Mechanical Engineering
Morgantown, West Virginia 2014

Keywords: Sulfur and Hydrogen Sensors, High temperature, Chemiresistive, Electrode, Platinum
Copyright 2014 Engin Çiftyürek
Abstract

Nano-Derived Sensors for High-Temperature Sensing of \(H_2\), \(SO_2\) and \(H_2S\)

Engin Çiftyürek

The emission of sulfur compounds from coal-fired power plants remains a significant concern for air quality. This environmental challenge must be overcome by controlling the emission of sulfur dioxide (\(SO_2\)) and hydrogen sulfide (\(H_2S\)) throughout the entire coal combustion process. One of the processes which could specifically benefit from robust, low cost, and high temperature compatible gas sensors is the coal gasification process which converts coal and/or biomass into syngas. Hydrogen (\(H_2\)), carbon monoxide (\(CO\)) and sulfur compounds make up 33%, 43% and 2% of syngas, respectively. Therefore, development of a high temperature (>500°C) chemical sensor for in-situ monitoring \(H_2\), \(H_2S\) and \(SO_2\) levels during coal gasification is strongly desired. The selective detection of \(SO_2/H_2S\) in the presence of \(H_2\), is a formidable task for a sensor designer. In order to ensure effective operation of these chemical sensors, they must inexpensively function within the gasifier’s harsh temperature and chemical environment. Currently available sensing approaches, which are based on gas chromatography, electrochemistry, and IR-spectroscopy, do not satisfy the required cost and performance targets.

There is also a substantial necessity for microsensors that can be applied inexpensively, have quick response time and low power consumption for sustained operation at high temperature. In order to develop a high temperature compatible microsensor, this work will discourse issues related to sensor stability, selectivity, and miniaturization. It has been shown that the integration of nanomaterials as the sensing material within resistive-type chemical sensor platforms increase sensitivity. Unfortunately, nanomaterials are not stable at high temperatures due to sintering and coarsening processes that are driven by their high surface to volume ratio. Therefore, new hydrogen and sulfur selective nanomaterial systems with potentially highly selective and stable properties in the proposed harsh environment were investigated. Different tungstates and molybdates (\(WO_3\), \(MoO_3\), \(MgMoO_4\), \(NiMoO_4\), \(NiWO_4\), \(Sr_2MgWO_6\) (SMW), \(Sr_2MgMoO_6\) (SMM), \(SrMoO_4\), and \(SrWO_4\)) were investigated at the micro- and nano-scale, due to their well-known properties as the reversible
absorbents of sulfur compounds. Different morphologies of aforementioned compounds as well as microstructural alterations were also the subject of the investigation. The fabrication of the microsensors consisted of the deposition of the selective nanomaterial systems over metal based interconnects on an inert substrate. This work utilized the chemi-resistive (resistive-type) microsensor architecture where the chemically and structurally stable, high temperature compatible electrodes were sputtered onto a ceramic substrate. The nanomaterial sensing systems were deposited over the electrodes using a lost mold method patterned by conventional optical lithography.

Development of metal based high temperature compatible electrodes was crucial to the development of the high temperature sensor due to the instability of typically used noble metal (platinum) based electrode material over ceramic substrates. Therefore, the thermal stability limitations of platinum films with various adhesion layers (titanium (Ti), tantalum (Ta), zirconium (Zr), and hafnium (Hf)) were characterized at 800 and 1200°C. Platinum (Pt)-zirconium (Zr)-hafnium (Hf) were investigated. The high-temperature stable composite thin film architecture was developed by sequential sputter deposition of Hf, Zr and Pt. In addition to this multilayer architecture, further investigation was carried out by using an alternative DC sputtering deposition process, which led to the fabrication of a functionally-gradient platinum and zirconium composite microstructure with very promising high temperature properties. The final process investigated reduced labor, time and material consumption compared to methods for forming multilayer architectures previously discussed in literature.

In addition to electrical resistivity characterization of the different thin film electrode architectures, the chemical composition, and nano- and micro-structure of the developed nanomaterial films, as well as sensing mechanism, were characterized by means of scanning electron microscopy (SEM), energy dispersive X-ray spectroscopy (EDS), X-ray and ultraviolet photoelectron spectroscopies (XPS and UPS), atomic absorption spectroscopy (AAS), X-ray diffraction (XRD), Raman spectroscopy, temperature programmed reduction (TPR) and transmission electron microscopy (TEM). The macro-configurations of the sensors were tested and analyzed for sensitivity and cross-sensitivity, response time and recovery time, as well as long term stability. The microsensor configuration with optimized nanomaterial system was tested and compared to a millimeter-size sensor platform in terms of sensitivity and accuracy. Electrochemical relaxation (ECR) technique was also utilized to quantify the
surface diffusion kinetics of SO₂ over the chosen sensor material surface. The outcomes of this research will contribute to the economical application of sensor arrays for simultaneous sensing of H₂, H₂S, and SO₂.
Dedication

This dissertation is dedicated to my mother, father, brother and my late grandmother and grandfather...
Acknowledgement

I am most grateful to my advisor/mentor Dr. Edward M. Sabolsky for his time, enthusiasm, encouragement, and vast expertise as well as his patience throughout my Ph.D. research. I would also like to thank his wife Katarzyna Sabolsky, for her guidance and support. I would like thank to my friends and colleagues Christina, Tim, Josh, Phil, Sheldon, Patrick, Fanke. Special thanks goes to Mr. Charles Coleman for his willing help and encouragement. I would also like to thank my committee for their help and understanding. Finally I would like to thank to my family for their constant support during my doctoral studies.
# Table of Contents

Abstract ........................................................................................................................................... ii

Dedication ........................................................................................................................................ v

Acknowledgement ............................................................................................................................ vi

Table of Contents ............................................................................................................................. vii

List of Figures ................................................................................................................................... xi

List of Tables .................................................................................................................................... xx

List of Symbols and Abbreviations .................................................................................................. xxi

Chapter 1: Introduction-Statement of Problem .............................................................................. 1

1.1 Statement of Problem .............................................................................................................. 1

1.2 Goals of Research ................................................................................................................... 3

1.3 Thesis Organization .................................................................................................................. 4

Chapter 2: Background ..................................................................................................................... 5

2.1 Solid State Sensors for Chemical Detection ........................................................................... 5

2.1.1 Introduction to chemical sensors and catalysis aspect of the chemical sensing .................... 5

2.1.2 Solid state semiconductor sensors for chemical detection ...................................................... 7

2.2 Current Sensing Materials for H₂, SO₂, and H₂S ................................................................... 20

2.2.1 Hydrogen (H₂) .................................................................................................................. 20

2.2.2 Sulfur dioxide (SO₂) ......................................................................................................... 24
2.2.3 Hydrogen sulfide (H₂S)........................................................................................................35

Chapter 3. High Temperature Electrodes for Chemical Sensing Applications ......................44

3.1. Introduction..........................................................................................................................44

3.2. Experimental ......................................................................................................................48

3.3. High Temperature Degradation of Pt Films with Conventional Adhesion Layers ............49

3.3.1 Platinum without adhesion layer ....................................................................................49

3.3.2 Platinum with tantalum adhesion layer (Ta+Pt) ...............................................................50

3.3.3 Platinum with zirconium adhesion layer (Zr+Pt) ............................................................54

3.4. Alternative Adhesion Layers and composite Conductive multilayers ...............................61

3.4.1 Layer-by-layer deposition of zirconium and platinum (L-Zr+Pt) ....................................61

3.4.2 Platinum with hafnium adhesion layer (Hf+Pt) ...............................................................65

3.4.3 Layer-by-layer deposition of hafnium and platinum (L-Hf+Pt) .......................................70

3.4.4 Single layer Hf adhesion layer in addition to the L-Zr+Pt multilayer coating ..................71

3.5. Functionality Growth Adhesion Layer Approach (Zr/Zr+Pt/Pt) .........................................74

3.5.2 High temperature behavior of platinum films with titanium and zirconium adhesion layers...76

3.6. Verification of Intermetallic Phases ....................................................................................92

3.7. Electrical Resistivity ..........................................................................................................96

3.8. Stability of Microelectrodes ..............................................................................................98

3.9. Conclusion .........................................................................................................................108

Chapter 4: Synthesis of Tungstate and Molybdate Nanomaterials ........................................110

4.1 Introduction .........................................................................................................................110
4.2 Experimental ................................................................................................................. 114

4.3 Result and Discussion ................................................................................................. 115

4.3.1 Tungsten trioxide (WO₃) ......................................................................................... 115

4.3.2 Molybdates ............................................................................................................. 119

4.3.3 Core structure approach ......................................................................................... 136

Chapter 5: Sensing Characteristics of Various Tungstate and Molybdate Nanomaterials for H₂, H₂S and SO₂ ............................................................................................................. 141

5.1 Introduction .................................................................................................................. 141

5.2 Experimental .............................................................................................................. 144

5.3 Results and Discussion .............................................................................................. 148

5.3.1 Baseline Tests ......................................................................................................... 148

5.3.3 Tungstates and molybdates ....................................................................................... 156

5.3.4 Hydrogen sulfide (H₂S) testing of selected compounds ........................................... 177

5.3.5 Summary and nanomaterial stabilization efforts ......................................................... 185

5.4 Surface diffusive kinetics of SO₂ over SrMoO₄ nanoflowers ........................................ 215

5.5 Conclusion .................................................................................................................... 222

Chapter 6: Microsensor Fabrication and Testing ................................................................. 223

6.1 Introduction ................................................................................................................... 223

6.2 Experimental ............................................................................................................... 224

6.2.1 Substrate fabrication and Planarizing .................................................................... 224

6.2.2 Microsensor fabrication ........................................................................................... 227

6.3 Results and Discussion ............................................................................................... 232
List of Figures

Figure 1: Different metal oxides shown against the amount of work on them referred in (a) normalized application frequency (b) relative comparison pie graph [5].

Figure 2: Classification of chemically sensitive semiconductor gas sensors including a micro-machined representative device, an example of standard sensor output signal, and chemically active material composition and target gas [9].

Figure 3: Schottky device energy schematic under the presence of surface states [6].

Figure 4: (a) Conventional tubular setup; and (b) Planar structure fabricated by thin film technology [11].

Figure 5: Comparison of the (a) conductivities and (b) compositions of MFeO$_{2.5+x}$ where M = Sr, Ba, or Ca [14].

Figure 6: Microstructural effect on sensing operation [15].

Figure 7: The neck formation and importance of the width of it [15].

Figure 8: (a) Chemisorption of oxygen consumes the electrons and enlarge the band gap by bending it from the (b) recovery due to electron emission from compound formation between oxygen and reducing gas [20].

Figure 9: Relative frequency of gas specious on which sensor designed (a) normalized (b) relative comparison [5].

Figure 10: Possible reactions during H$_2$ sensor operation [17].

Figure 11: (a) V-doped TiO$_2$ sensor operated at 440°C response curve against 1000 ppm of SO$_2$ (b) sensitivity (s) curves of un-doped (squares) and vanadium doped TiO$_2$ (spheres) [58].
Figure 12: (a) Temperature dependence of sensitivity to 800 ppm SO$_2$ of different semi-conductors (b) effect of different noble metal loadings to WO$_3$ [36].

Figure 13: Cross-sensitivity of the V$_2$O$_5$ (50 nm)-MoO$_3$ sensor toward various test gases at operating temperature of 150°C.

Figure 14: (a) Sketch of cross-section of the micro-sensor and electrode structures on the self-supporting membrane (b) Sensitivity of the carbon dioxide sensor to other gases [4].

Figure 15: A schematic classification of different sensor types for detection of H$_2$S [80].

Figure 16: Temperature desorption curves for H$_2$S and SO$_2$ [84].

Figure 17: (a) Sensitivity of WO$_3$ shown with solid triangles and WS$_2$ showed with rectangles with varying temperatures (b) Sensitivity of WO$_3$ and WS$_2$ at 195°C with varying H$_2$S concentration [85].

Figure 18: REFeO$_3$ (RE: Eu, Gd) sensors cross-sensitivity and temperature dependency [91].

Figure 19: Pt film surface after annealing 1000°C for 1 h.

Figure 20: XPS detailed spectrum of Ta+Pt film after annealing at 800°C for 1 h.

Figure 21: (a) SEM micrograph of Ta+Pt film after 1200°C for 1 h annealing. (b) High magnification SEM micrograph of the Ta+Pt film annealed at the 1200°C for 1 h [103].

Figure 22: XPS detailed surface scan of the 800°C annealed Zr+Pt bilayer coating.

Figure 23: (a) SEM micrograph of the Zr+Pt bilayer coating annealing after 1 h at 1200°C. (b) XPS detailed spectra of the Pt and Zr 4f peak positions after 1 h at 1200°C.

Figure 24: (a) SEM micrograph of the Zr+Pt bilayer coating annealing after 5 h at 1200°C. (b) SEM micrograph of the Zr adhesion layer after 5 h annealing at 1200°C.

Figure 25: SEM micrograph of the Zr+Pt coating after 15 h at 1200°C [103].

Figure 26: SEM micrograph of the L-Zr+Pt multilayer coating surface after annealing at 1200°C for 1 h [103].
Figure 27: SEM micrographs of L-Zr+Pt multilayer coating surface after annealing at 1200°C (a) 5 h (b) 8 h (c) 15 h (d) 48 h [103].

Figure 28: XPS detailed spectrum of the Pt and Hf 4f peak positions from the surface of the Hf+Pt bilayer coating after annealing at 1200°C for 1 h [103].

Figure 29: SEM micrographs of the Pt coating with Hf adhesion layer after annealing at 1200°C for (a) 1 h (b) 5 h [103].

Figure 30: SEM micrograph of the Hf layer after 5 h at 1200°C [103].

Figure 31: SEM micrograph of the L-Hf+Pt coating surface after annealing at 1200°C for 5 h.

Figure 32: SEM micrographs of (a) Hf/L-Zr+Pt multilayer coating after 15 h annealing at 1200°C and (b-c) after 48 h 1200°C annealing [103].

Figure 33: SEM images from surface of (a) Ti/Pt after annealing at 1200°C for 1 h, inset shows the migrated Ti accumulation on the Pt grains (b) Zr/Pt after annealing at 1200°C for 5 h.

Figure 34: Cross-sectional schematic illustrations of (a) functionally gradient composite Zr and Pt films (Zr/Zr+Pt/Pt), during Pt film deposition, in-situ formation of co-continuous composite of Zr and Pt, called Zr+Pt shown in shaded region. (b) Bilayer coatings of Zr/Pt or Ti/Pt (Illustrations are not scaled to real dimensions of the abovementioned layers).

Figure 35: SEM micrographs of as-deposited state of (a) First layer of Zr adhesion layer common in Zr/Pt and Zr/Zr+Pt/Pt (b) Defective layer of Zr utilized in Zr/Zr+Pt/Pt coating as a second layer of double adhesion layer.

Figure 36: Zr/Zr+Pt/Pt thin film (a) as-deposited state, after annealing at 1200°C for (b) 1 h (c) 5 h (d) 8 h (e) 15 h (f) 24 h [103].

Figure 37: High magnification SEM micrographs of adhesion layer in Zr/Zr+Pt/Pt after annealing at 1200°C for (a) 5 h (b) 15 h (c) 24 h.

Figure 38: XPS depth profiling of as-deposited (a) Zr/Pt (b) Zr/Zr+Pt/Pt and annealed for 1h at 1200°C for the (c) Zr/Pt (d) Zr/Zr+Pt/Pt thin films.
Figure 39: Detailed XPS scan for the Pt 4f peaks positions in the (a) Hf/L-Zr+Pt sample and (b) L-Zr+Pt sample, both annealed at 1200°C for 48 h.

Figure 40: Detailed XPS scan for the (a) Hf 4f peak positions in the Hf/L-Zr+Pt sample (b) Zr 3d peak positions in the L-Zr+Pt sample, both annealed at 1200°C for 48 h.

Figure 41: (a) Zr+Pt bilayer electrode after annealing at 1200°C for 15 h, inset shows the edges closely (b) High magnification SEM image shows the edge of Zr+Pt electrode after annealing at 1200°C for 15 h. (c) As-deposited Hf/L-Zr+Pt multilayer electrode, inset shows the edges closely (d) High magnification SEM image shows the edge of 15 h 1200°C annealed electrode. (e) High magnification SEM image shows the edge of Hf/L-Zr+Pt electrode after annealing at 1200°C for 15 h.

Figure 42: SEM micrographs of as-deposited Zr/Zr+Pt/Pt microelectrodes, showing (a) general view and (b) high-magnification images (inset shows edges clearly defined).

Figure 43: SEM micrographs of the Zr/Zr+Pt/Pt microelectrodes after annealing at 1200°C for 15 h (a) general view (b) high-magnification close-ups for showing edges clearly (c) high-magnification taken form imminent edge of the microelectrode shows Pt top layer and adhesion layer over substrate.

Figure 44: SEM micrographs of (a) the partial view of Zr/Pt microelectrode and (b) the partial view of screen-printed Pt macroelectrode after annealing at 1200°C for 15 h.

Figure 45: SEM micrograph of the as-synthesized nano-WO$_3$ (a) general view (b) high magnification (c) commercial grade WO$_3$.

Figure 46: XRD powder diffraction graph of the as-synthesized nano-WO$_3$.

Figure 47: XPS analysis of (a) as-synthesized nano-WO$_3$ powder and (b) commercial grade WO$_3$.

Figure 48: (a) SEM micrograph of MgMoO$_4$ (b) EDS analysis of the as-synthesized powder.

Figure 49: SEM micrographs of the as-synthesized MgMoO$_4$ (a) general view (b) high magnification (c) XRD of the as-synthesized powder.
Figure 50 : SEM micrographs of the as-synthesized MgMoO$_4$ (a-b) general view (c) high magnification (d) XRD of the as-synthesized powder with reference MoO$_3$ and MgMoO$_4$ patterns (e) EDS analysis of the as-synthesized nano flakes.

Figure 51 : SEM micrographs of the as-synthesized MgMoO$_4$ ($4^{th}$).

Figure 52 : (a-b) SEM micrographs of the as-synthesized MgMoO$_4$ ($5^{th}$). (c) XRD of the as-synthesized powder with reference MgMoO$_4$ pattern (d) EDS analysis of the as-synthesized nano bundles.

Figure 53 : SEM micrographs of (a-b) nano-teeth (c-d) nano-sheet (e-f) nano-flowers and (g-h) nano-rice.

Figure 54 : Schematic presentation of Scheelite tetragonal SrMoO$_4$ unit cell [184].

Figure 55 : (a) Comparative XRD graph of SrMoO$_4$ nano-flowers with the reference XRD JCPDS card number 01-085-0586 (b) Measured XRD spectrum of the SrMoO$_4$ nano-flowers.

Figure 56 : (a) SEM micrograph of SrMoO$_4$ nanoflowers (b) selected area electron diffraction (SAED) pattern (c-d) TEM image of the as-synthesized SrMoO$_4$ nano-flowers

Figure 57: XPS core spectrum of Mo (a) and (b) O$^{2-}$ (c) Sr in as-synthesized SrMoO$_4$ nano-flowers and (d) Au 4f photoelectron line as a reference.

Figure 58 : MgO nanorods as-synthesized (a-c) and (b) heat treatment after 5 h at 1000°C.

Figure 59: EDS spectrum of as-synthesized MgO nanorods.

Figure 60 : ZrO$_2$ after autoclave treatments at different temperatures (°C) (a) 180 (b) 150 (c) 120.

Figure 61 : Sulfur uptake capabilities of different binary and ternary TMO [203].

Figure 62: Schematic of gas sensor showing different integral parts.

Figure 63 : Schematic of the screen printed IDE [17].

Figure 64: Thermal cycle for sensor testing.

Figure 65: Flowrate of target gases for sensor tests.
Figure 66 : (a) SEM micrograph of WO$_3$ micro powder and sensor response to SO$_2$ at 1% O$_2$ (b) 600 °C (c) 1000°C.

Figure 67 : MoO$_3$ sensor response to SO$_2$ at 1% O$_2$ (a) 600°C (b) 1000°C.

Figure 68: SO$_2$ testing results under 1%O$_2$ at (a) 600°C (b) 1000°C and SEM micrographs of WO$_3$-nano after (c) 600°C (d) 1000°C testing.

Figure 69: (a) XPS analysis of the sensor surface after SO$_2$ testing, sensor cooled down in air (red) cooled down in N$_2$ (blue), electrical resistance of the sensor during (b) heating up (c) cooling-up without exposing reducing gas atmosphere.

Figure 70: Micron size NiMoO$_4$ response to SO$_2$ under 1%O$_2$ at (a) 600°C (b) 800°C and (c) 1000°C.

Figure 71 : XPS surface analysis for Ni main photoelectron lines of the tested NiMoO$_4$ sensor.

Figure 72 : SrMoO$_4$ micron response to SO$_2$ under 1% O$_2$ partial pressure (a) 600°C and (b) 800°C and (c) 1000°C.

Figure 73 : SrMoO$_4$ nanoflowers sensor response to SO$_2$ under 1% O$_2$ partial pressure (a) 600°C (b) 800°C and (c) 1000°C.

Figure 74 : SrMoO$_4$ nanoflowers sensor response to H$_2$ under 1% O$_2$ partial pressure (a) 600°C (b) 800°C and (c) 1000°C.

Figure 75 : The SEM micrograph (a) and EDS spectrum (b) as-synthesized calcined SMM.

Figure 76 : SO$_2$ (a) and H$_2$ (b) testing results of SMM (Sr$_2$MgMoO$_6$) composition at 1000°C under 1% O$_2$.

Figure 77: MgMoO$_4$-nano response to SO$_2$ under 1% O$_2$ partial pressure (a) 600°C (b) 800°C and (c) 1000°C.

Figure 78 : Micron size NiWO$_4$ composition at against SO$_2$ 600°C (a) 800°C (b) 1000°C (c) at 1% O$_2$.

Figure 79 : (a) SEM micrograph of the NiWO$_4$ sensor surface after full scale SO$_2$ testing (b) XPS analysis for Ni main photoelectron line.
Figure 80: Micron size SrWO$_4$ sensor response to SO$_2$ under 1% O$_2$ partial pressure (a) 600°C (b) 800°C and (c) 1000°C.

Figure 81: The SEM micrograph of the as-synthesized and calcined SMW powder was made via a solid-state synthesis method.

Figure 82: SMW at 1000°C under 1% oxygen atmospheres testing results for (a) SO$_2$ and (b) H$_2$.

Figure 83: H$_2$S testing of NiWO$_4$ (a) 800 and (b) 1000°C.

Figure 84: H$_2$S testing of SrWO$_4$ (a) 800 and (b) 1000°C.

Figure 85: H$_2$S testing of SrMoO$_4$ (a) 800 and (b) 1000°C.

Figure 86: Syngas testing results of SrMoO$_4$-nano at 800°C (a) and 1000°C (b) upon exposure to 4, 34 and 68 ppm levels of H$_2$S.

Figure 87: Testing results of different oxides in nano and macro scale at 1000°C for 2000 ppm SO$_2$ balanced in N$_2$ at 1% O$_2$.

Figure 88: SEM micrographs of the SrMoO$_4$ nano-flowers (a) as-synthesized and after full scale testing (b).

Figure 89: SEM micrograph of 10% wt. CeO$_2$ mixed with SrMoO$_4$ by solvent exchange after annealing at 1000°C for 5 h.

Figure 90: SEM micrograph of the MgO nanorods (a) as-synthesized and (b) heat treatment after 5 h at 1000°C.

Figure 91: (a) Testing results of different oxides in nano and macro scale at 1000°C for 2000 ppm SO$_2$ balanced in N$_2$ with 1% O$_2$ Sensor signal of SrMoO$_4$ nano-flowers in response to (b) SO$_2$ (c) H$_2$.  

Figure 92: (a-b) As-synthesized SrMoO$_4$ nanoflowers growth over MgO nanorods (SrMoO$_4$/MgO) low and high magnification (c) after 5 h at 1000°C heat treatment.

Figure 93: Sensor signal of SrMoO$_4$/MgO core structure in response to different levels of SO$_2$ with different time of exposure (a) 600°C (b) 800°C (c) 1000°C.
Figure 94: Sensor signal of SrMoO$_4$/MgO core structure in response to different levels of CO at (a) 800°C and (b) 1000°C.

Figure 95: Sensor signal of SrMoO$_4$/MgO core structure in response to different levels of H$_2$ with different time of exposure (a) 800°C (b) 1000°C at 1% O$_2$ partial pressure.

Figure 96: (a-b) As-synthesized MgO core structure (c) Raman spectrum of pH 8 treated MgO (d) SEM image of pH 8 treated MgO (e) higher magnification of pH 8 treated MgO.

Figure 97: TPR measurements of SrMoO$_4$-nano (a) and SrMoO$_4$/MgO (b) heating rate 5°C/min.

Figure 98: (a) Mg 2p photo-electron line at different depths (b) concentration of the Mo, O, Mg and Sr thorough the SrMoO$_4$/MgO template growth structure.

Figure 99: Raman spectrum of the as-synthesized (a) SrMoO$_4$-micron (b) SrMoO$_4$-nano (c) SrMoO$_4$/MgO (d) SMM powders.

Figure 100: Band-gap measurements of (a) SrMoO$_4$-micron (b) SrMoO$_4$-nano (c) SrMoO$_4$/MgO.

Figure 101: SrMoO$_4$ and MgO mechanically mixed and tested for SO$_2$ at 1000°C under 1% O$_2$ partial pressure (a) first (b) second repeat.

Figure 102: XPS analysis of S (a) and O 2p (b) positions from full scale SO$_2$ tested SrMoO$_4$/MgO sensor.

Figure 103: SrMoO$_4$ and MgO mechanically mixed and tested for H$_2$.

Figure 104: Summary of the sensing capabilities of different compounds towards SO$_2$ and H$_2$ at 1000°C under 1% O$_2$.

Figure 105: Sensor signal of SrMoO$_4$ nano-flowers decorated over MgO core structure in response to different levels of H$_2$ with different time of exposure at 1000°C under (a) 1(b) 5 (c) 20% O$_2$ partial pressure.

Figure 106: 500 ppm SO$_2$ (a) discrete (b) continuous approaches.

Figure 107: 1000 ppm SO$_2$ (a) discrete (b) continuous approaches.

Figure 108: 2000 ppm SO$_2$ (a) discrete (b) continuous approaches
Figure 109: a) Photograph of the Al₂O₃ samples on substrate holder b) SEM micrograph of the electrode deposited on unpolished Al₂O₃-surface c) SEM micrograph of the electrode deposited on polished Al₂O₃ substrate.

Figure 110: AFM surface analysis of Al₂O₃ substrates a) before polishing b) after polishing.

Figure 111: SEM micrograph of the Zr/Zr+Pt/Pt type microelectrode seen in as-deposited state.

Figure 112: Schematic of the microcasting process microsensor [17].

Figure 113: The thickness profiles of the molds made of SU-8.

Figure 114: SEM micrographs of (a) SrMoO₄/MgO and SrMoO₄ nanoflowers sensing material deposited over Zr/Zr+Pt/Pt type microelectrode (b) close-up of edge.

Figure 115: Response of microsensor equipped with (a) SrMoO₄ nano-flowers tested for SO₂ (b) SrMoO₄/MgO tested for H₂. Response of macrosensor (c) SrMoO₄ nano-flowers tested for SO₂ (d) SrMoO₄/MgO tested for H₂.
List of Tables

Table 1: Materials for H₂ detection [25]................................................................. 22

Table 2: Sensing behavior of different metal oxides to various gaseous species [5]. ...................... 25

Table 3: Electrical Resistivity of Pt Composite Coatings (10⁻⁹ Ω.m) ........................................ 98

Table 4: Process parameters for hydrothermal synthesis of SrMoO₄ with different morphologies ... 127

Table 5: Comparison of calculated cell parameters and reference data (00-008-0482). ............... 131

Table 6: Material systems tested for H₂S, SO₂ and H₂ sensing. .................................................. 148

Table 7: Grinding and polishing procedure for an automatic polishing of Al₂O₃............................ 227
# List of Symbols and Abbreviations

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Symbol</th>
<th>Description</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>δ</td>
<td>Oxygen deficiency</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>$E_G$</td>
<td>Energy Gap</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>$k$</td>
<td>Boltzmann Constant</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>$E_F$</td>
<td>Fermi Level</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>$L_D$</td>
<td>Debye Length</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>$\varepsilon$</td>
<td>Dielectric Constant</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>$\varepsilon_0$</td>
<td>Permittivity of Free Space</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>$T$</td>
<td>Temperature</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>$e^-$</td>
<td>Electron Charge</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>$\Phi$</td>
<td>Work function</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>$n_d$</td>
<td>Carrier Concentration</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>$d$</td>
<td>Grain Size</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>$L$</td>
<td>Thickness of Sensing Layer</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ppm</td>
<td>Parts Per Million</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ppb</td>
<td>Parts Per Billion</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>$k$</td>
<td>Boltzmann Constant</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>MOS</td>
<td>Metal Oxide Semiconductor</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>IDEs</td>
<td>Interdigitated Electrodes</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Acronym</td>
<td>Description</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>---------</td>
<td>-------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>EDS</td>
<td>Energy Dispersive X-ray Spectroscopy</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>PVD</td>
<td>Physical Vapor Deposition</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CVD</td>
<td>Chemical Vapor Deposition</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SEM</td>
<td>Scanning Electron Microscope</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SMM</td>
<td>Strontium Magnesium Molybdenum Oxide</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SMW</td>
<td>Strontium Magnesium Tungsten Oxide</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TEM</td>
<td>Transmission Electron Microscope</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>XRD</td>
<td>X-ray Diffraction</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DMM</td>
<td>Digital Multimeter</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>XPS</td>
<td>X-ray Photoelectron Spectroscopy</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>AES</td>
<td>Auger Electron Spectroscopy</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>W_{DL}</td>
<td>Depletion Layer</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ECR</td>
<td>Electrochemical Relaxation</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Uv-Vis</td>
<td>Ultraviolet–Visible Light Spectroscopy</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>UPS</td>
<td>Ultraviolet Photoelectron Spectroscopy</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>FT-IR</td>
<td>Fourier Transformed Infrared Spectroscopy</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TCE</td>
<td>Coefficient of thermal expansion</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TPR</td>
<td>Temperature Programmed Reduction</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>XANES</td>
<td>X-ray Absorption Near Edge Structure</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Chapter 1: Introduction - Statement of Problem

1.1 Statement of Problem

Industrialization comes with advantages and disadvantages, as well as, a series of significant issues related to sustained technological development and its effects on the environment and human health. Coal is a cheap and abundant energy source compared to oil and natural gas; therefore, it is predicted that the coal consumption will increase 2.5% per year between 2003 and 2030 [1]. Although its abundance and relative low cost, coal brings palpable environmental challenges throughout its energy life-cycle (from mining and energy conversion). Coal as an energy source results in more CO\textsubscript{2} emission compared to oil and natural gas; in addition, it contains critical pollutants such as SO\textsubscript{2}, H\textsubscript{2}S, PH\textsubscript{3} and NO\textsubscript{x}. The emissions of SO\textsubscript{2}/H\textsubscript{2}S from coal-fired power plants remain a significant concern for air quality, since these gasses are major contributors to green-house effects.

Monitoring the level of air pollutants has become a significant challenge for scientists and engineers especially after 1970s due to extensive usage of coal among the developing and underdeveloped countries [1, 2]. Assertive environmental challenges must be overcome by controlling the emission of sulfur compounds (SO\textsubscript{2}/H\textsubscript{2}S) through the entire coal process. In order to overcome this obstacle, it is necessary to develop reliable and robust chemical sensors that can fulfil the requirements of harsh environmental conditions that coal is processed. The coal gasification process, an advanced clean-coal conversion process currently be researched, could critically benefit from a reliable SO\textsubscript{2} sensor, as well as, an advanced H\textsubscript{2} sensor which may be incorporated within the gasification reactor. The gasification process converts coal directly to a syngas at elevated temperature (>1000°C). This process has shown to be more effective than conventional combustion of the coal.
State-of-the-art chemical sensor technology is restricted to devices that operate only at temperatures lower than <500°C due to their compositions, processing conditions, and metallization materials (IDEs and interconnects) [3]. Therefore, as a first step for micro-sensor fabrication, work must be focused on the development of highly stable electrodes for high-temperature sensor applications. In the current work, bilayer, multilayer and composite Ti, Ta, Hf, and Zr metals with Pt thin films were investigated and tested up to 1200°C for 48 h. Multiple electrode architectures were developed that would maintain the needed microstructure and electrical properties over the duration of the sensor processing and sustained testing at 1000°C. In addition, a modified lift-off patterning process was developed for the composite electrode thin film fabrication.

Available literature regarding to chemical sensors has made known that the utilization of nanomaterials as the active sensing material system results in extraordinary gas sensing capabilities (high sensitivity). Therefore, developing low priced, micro scale chemical sensors that are derived from metal oxide nanomaterials to sense gases within the high-temperature environments (>500°C) is existing necessity [4]. Nanomaterials are known to be unstable at high temperatures due to sintering and coarsening mechanisms, and these issues drawback their prospective utilization within advanced sensors at high temperature. In order to retain the high surface area of the synthesized nanomaterials, this work focused on strategies to limit the sintering and grain growth processes. Two different strategies with different stabilizing mechanisms were proposed in order to hinder/stop the coarsening/sintering process. The strategies chosen were grain and substrate pinning of the chosen nanomaterial through the distribution of coarsening resistant secondary phase among nanomaterial grains and the bonding of nano-granular microstructure over a stable refractory substrate.

The current work also investigated the tungstate and molybdate compositional families as sensing nanomaterials towards H₂, SO₂ and H₂S at levels of 5 to 4000 ppm within a resistive-type sensor platform (also termed as chemi-resistive platform). Carbon monoxide (CO) tests were completed in the range of 1000 to 4000 ppm in order to evaluate level of possible interference to chemi-resistive response. Multiple hydrogen (H₂) and sulfur (H₂S and SO₂) sensing materials were developed with different morphologies via hydrothermal method. The compositions synthesized and tested were: tungsten trioxide (WO₃), molybdenum trioxide (MoO₃), and molybdates, including SrMoO₄ and MgMoO₄. Double-perovskites were also synthesized by solid state reactions, and compositions such
as strontium magnesium molybdate (SrMgMoO$_6$) and strontium magnesium tungstate (SrMgWO$_6$) and commercially available nickel tungstate (NiWO$_4$) and molybdate (NiMoO$_4$), strontium tungstate (SrWO$_4$) are also among the compounds that were tested for H$_2$S, H$_2$ and SO$_2$ sensing.

The chemical composition and nano- and micro-structure of the developed nanomaterials were compared against the sensing mechanism. The work also attempted to correlate the sensor activity and stability to the high-temperature compatible thin film electrode architecture which were investigated in this work. The sensing materials and electrodes were characterized by means of scanning electron microscopy (SEM), energy dispersive X-ray spectroscopy (EDS), X-ray and ultraviolet photoelectron spectroscopies (XPS and UPS), atomic absorption spectroscopy (AAS), X-ray diffraction (XRD), Raman spectroscopy, temperature programmed reduction (TPR) and transmission electron microscopy (TEM). The macro- and micro-configurations of the sensors were tested and analyzed for sensitivity and cross-sensitivity, long-term stability, response and recovery times. Electrochemical relaxation (ECR) technique was also utilized to quantify the surface diffusion kinetics of sulfur dioxide (SO$_2$) over chosen sensor material surface.

### 1.2 Goals of Research

High sensing performance demands microstructural and chemical stability, as well as, a high surface-to-volume ratio of the designated sensing material system. The primary emphasis of this study is to produce high performance micro-scale H$_2$S, SO$_2$ and H$_2$ sensors with the stabilized thin film electrode composition and nanomaterial, where both components are capable of operating at temperatures beyond 500°C (up to 1000°C). In order to accomplish this goal, the following work was completed in this thesis:

1. High temperature compatible interdigitated electrodes (IDEs) were developed with different coating architectures. In order to
2. Sensing oxide nanomaterials were synthesized via hydrothermal method with a high surface area in order to enhance solid-gas interaction.
3. Different approaches for stabilizing the sensing nanomaterials at high temperature were investigated, where strategies to control diffusional anisotropic morphologies, grain and substrate pinning were also employed.
4. Microsensors for H₂ and SO₂ with the designated nanomaterial systems were developed and tested. The microsensors were fabricated by thin film deposition and optical lithography.

5. Research over the sensing mechanism and surface dissociation kinetics, sensitivity, and selectivity of the H₂S, H₂ and SO₂ sensing materials were also completed.

1.3 Thesis Organization

This dissertation is comprised of seven chapters. Chapter 1 contains a systematic outline of the thesis and the objectives. Chapter 2 introduces a comprehensive background regarding the overall view of chemical sensors, current sensing technology together with different types of electrode materials and deposition techniques of them, as well as, the sensing material systems used for detecting gas species such as H₂, SO₂ and H₂S. The deposition and characterization of the high temperature compatible thin film electrodes are also covered in Chapter 3. Chapter 4 provides the synthesis of nano-tungstates and -molybdates. Chapter 5 explorers testing of micro- and nano-size tungstates and molybdates for H₂, H₂S and SO₂, as well as, explores the sensing mechanism and surface diffusion kinetics of SO₂ over chosen material system by means of electrochemical relaxation technique (ECR). The microsensor fabrication equipped with the optimized nanomaterial systems and testing results for H₂, SO₂ and H₂S are discussed in Chapter 6. Conclusions and recommendations for future work are detailed in Chapter 7.
Chapter 2: Background

2.1 Solid State Sensors for Chemical Detection

2.1.1 Introduction to chemical sensors and catalysis aspect of the chemical sensing

Figure 1 quantitatively shows the different metal oxides compositions utilized as an active sensing layer for chemical sensing applications. Although the schematic presentation does not provide any data for effective decision making for sensor designer; however, it provides insight into the relation between chemistry and specific sensing capabilities. As seen from the Figure 1, among all oxides previously utilized for gas sensing, SnO₂ is the most common choice of material for chemical sensor applications. All materials presented in the Figure 1 have their own advantages and disadvantages, and before deciding over the active layer, must be evaluated in accordance with the operational conditions such as target gas type and its concentration, temperature, chemical environment, humidity, existence of oxygen and corrosion resistance.
Figure 1: Different metal oxides shown against the amount of work on them referred in (a) normalized application frequency (b) relative comparison pie graph [5].

Solid state type gas sensors’ sensing operation is not only related to surface activity of sensing material against target species, but also their selectivity and sensitivity are also affected by catalytic interaction. A catalytic reaction can be expressed in other words as a sensing process of a semiconducting metal oxide material since both processes include surface dissociation and chemical
reactions with the gas environment [5]. The electrical response characteristics of sensors depend on the existing electrical polarization at the semiconducting surface that depends on the electronic surface states due to chemical interaction occurring on its surface as interaction with the target gas. Two related phenomena must be defined; physisorption and chemisorption. Surfaces in nature are high energy states and in constant search for satisfaction to their unbalanced electronic distribution that leads to an appetite for approaching molecules to vicinity. Physisorption is the first kind of absorption and features weak interaction mainly based on van der Walls force but strong enough to prevent the molecule from diffusing around the surface. The second type is chemisorption, which is stronger and stiffer, because of chemical bond formation. In chemical sensor applications, there are two types of electronic materials typically used as the catalyst, metals and semiconductors. In each subset, the unbalanced d-orbitals play the leading role [6, 7, 5]. In addition to the abovementioned phenomena, adsorption of different reducing or oxidizing specious changes the work functions (\(\phi\)) of the metal or semiconductor sensing material surfaces. The work function (\(\phi\)) itself also depends on the cation oxidation state together with the absorption characteristic of the surface. Therefore, the monitoring/measuring of the \(\phi\) of known metals or semiconductors can provide significant insight regarding the nature of surface-target gas interactions [6, 8].

2.1.2 Solid state semiconductor sensors for chemical detection

Solid state gas sensors are based on semiconductor devices possessing junction structures of metal and semiconductor materials. These sensors are usually deposited onto an electrochemically non-active surface in the form of a thick or thin film with via different deposition techniques including but not limited to physical/chemical vapor deposition and/or other thick film deposition techniques. The electrochemically active sensor material is usually connected to the measurement system through metal interconnects. The former subset can further be classified into three major clusters by modifying the junction order or type. Those are either MS (metal-semiconductor, Schottky barrier device), MIS (metal-insulator-semiconductor), or MOSFETs (metal-oxide-semiconductor field effect transistors). In the subset of semiconducting surface film devices, one can distinguish two main clusters; bulk and surface conductivity sensors [6]. Figure 2 shows Saaman and Bergveld’s general classification scheme of semiconductor-type of solid state sensors. The schematic provides a micro-machined representative device, an example of standard sensor output signal, and chemically active material composition and target gas [9].
2.1.2.1 Metal-semiconductor (Schottky barrier) devices

Unlike the surface film and capacitive type sensors, which are generally fabricated on binary oxide ceramic substrates such as ZrO₂ or Al₂O₃, however taking the TCE match, chemical inertness and electrical characteristic into account may complicated the design. Metal semiconductor sensors are realized only on a semiconductor platform, which further requires compatibility and increases the required labor and technology. In this sense, compatibility means silicon (Si) processing concurrency that further increase the manufacturing cost and labor requirements. First example of this subset is the Schottky barrier devices (MS), where the operation principle of these sensors is based on the fact that Fermi level of the semiconductor adjusts itself to the neighboring metals’ Fermi level at the metal-semiconductor interface. The competence adjustment even existed under the condition that dielectric layer occupies the interface between two, however this type is classified under different subset. A barrier height (\(\varphi_{B_n}\)) can be obtained by subtracting the electron affinity of the semiconductor (\(\chi\)) from the work function of metal (\(\varphi_m\)), and this difference is then multiplied by the elementary charge. Equation 1 shows the mathematical formulation of the barrier height (\(\varphi_{B_n}\)) [6].

\[ q\varphi_{B_n} = q(\varphi_m - \chi), \quad q=e \]  

(Eq. 2.1)

The target gas composition dictates the barrier height change in conjunction with the changes in catalytic metals’ work function (\(\varphi_m\)). The work function bending sets the detection mechanism for the Schottky devices. Figure 3 shows the Schottky device energy schematic for an n-type doped semiconductor and catalytic metal which is exposed to a target gas. MS devices have been utilized to sense hydrogen (H₂) by using palladium (Pd), which is known for its high H₂ uptake capability. The restrictions on the usage of semiconducting substrates are mainly chemical instability and insensitivity of Fermi level under the existence of target gas (H₂). A typical example of a MS device using a Pd metal catalyst and cadmium sulfate (CdS) semiconducting substrate as well as sensor signal output upon exposure to target gas can be seen in Figure 2-g [6].
Figure 2: Classification of chemically sensitive semiconductor gas sensors including a micro-machined representative device, an example of standard sensor output signal, and chemically active material composition and target gas [9].
2.1.2.2 Metal-insulator-semiconductor (MIS) devices

The most important member of the MIS (metal-insulator-semiconductor) family is MOS (metal-oxide-semiconductor) devices, which utilizes SiO₂ and silicon (Si) as a structural component. MOS devices are the most common choice for sensor designers not only due to their high sensitivity capabilities, but also its relatively simple design. In order to utilize the MOS device as a sensor element a conventional aluminum (Al) gate metal has exchanged with catalytic active metals. The sensing mechanism is based on the formation of an ionic charge dipole layer at the metal-insulator interface, which causes a voltage drop upon exposure to the target gas. The example of the device is presented in Figure 2-d. The presented H₂ sensitivity MOS device configuration includes palladium (Pd) as an active catalytic metal and thin SiOₓ insulation and Si semiconductor layers. The increase in H₂ partial pressure results in a decrease in the current flow between the Pd and the Si. MiS tunnel diode is the other example of MIS devices. A MiS tunnel diode resembles a Schottky device regarding the general design and components; however, it does not only differ in the choice of semiconductor material by utilization of extrinsic type semiconductor (n-Si) instead compound semiconductor (TiO₂ or CdS) used in Schottky devices, but also insulating layer between metal-semiconductor interface. The difference in two designs (a Schottky and a MiS device) regarding to sensing mechanism studied by Sullivan et al. In this study authors used Pd metallization accompanied by ultrathin SiOₓ insulator and Si (100). It was concluded that change in output signal
from MiS to MS structure is the direct result of a barrier height ($\Phi_B$) change between the two systems [10, 6, 4].

Another configuration is metal-insulator-field effect transistor (MISFET) which differs from MIS device due to its thick insulating layer. Other acronyms can also be found in the literature in order to describe MISFET; those are MOSFET, IGFET and MOST. Figure 2-a represents example of the device. Again, the MISFET device is sensitive to H$_2$ and is able to distinguish different partial pressures of the H$_2$. The MISFET sensors vary in the design of gate metallization and can be classified in further to four subsets. The first of them is open gate field effect transistor (OGFET) which basically does not utilize the gate metal. Adsorption field effect transistor is the second type and utilizes ultrathin gate oxide, which is less than ~5 nm. The surface accessible field effect transistor which has utilizes direct access to target gas via air gap in the gate insulator [6, 4].

**2.1.2.3 Surface film devices**

The surface film devices possess relatively simple design in comparison to previously explained sensor architectures. The surface film devices are consist of deposited semiconducting thin film onto an insulating substrate. They were first demonstrated in the early 1960s. Crystalline defects and non-stoichiometry are the basic characteristic differences of the type compare to single crystalline semiconducting systems mentioned in previously. The advantages of these devices are the simple design, low production cost and robust operating mechanism. The operation mechanism of surface films devices is based on the change of thin film conductivity upon exposure reducing or oxidizing atmospheres. The most proposed electrochemical reaction which dictates the sensing mechanism is the chemical interaction of the adsorbed oxygen (O$_2$) in redox reaction with the approaching gas stream. This chemical interaction results in an increase in the surface conductivity, which was previously lowered since the adsorbed oxygen acted as an acceptor on the surface and decreased the electron density of the surface. The adsorption can be occurred on the surface of the sensing material through either a physical or chemical mechanism. These two mechanisms are typically termed as physisorption or chemisorption, respectively. As a rule of thumb as the material approaches (oxide semiconductors, e.g. transition metal oxides) to stoichiometry (d$_0$), the resistance increases and eventually become extremely high [7, 6]. Typical design and sensor output of this type of sensor can be seen in Figure 2-i at the right bottom corner.
Figure 4: (a) Conventional tubular setup; and (b) Planar structure fabricated by thin film technology [11].

Figure 4-a shows Taguchi type sensor designed. As seen in the schematic heating element located in ceramic cylinder and reference and sensing electrode in this case tin oxide (SnO₂). Figure 4-b shows a schematic of a planar resistive-type sensor architecture. The figure shows two electrodes printed into a comb-structure, where the electrodes are the positive and negative polar electrodes. The two electrode are separated by a distance which is named gap. The electrodes are electrically connected by the sensing materials, which are typically a semiconducting material that is sensitive to basic surface redox reactions. These redox (reduction-oxidations) reactions were briefly discussed in the proceeding sections, but will be further discussed in Chapter 5. The sensor manufactured by flat design with the choice of alumina substrate whereupon metallizations including electrode and heater can be deposited on opposite sides and finally sensing material can be positioned over electrode [11].

Two different type of sensing mechanism can be distinguished; one subset contains bulk conductivity while other involves changes in the surface conductance. The former sensitive to changes in the oxygen partial pressure and defect chemistry controls sensing behavior as the oxide tends to equilibrate itself with the environmental oxygen partial pressure while the other basically depends on surface-target gas interactions, adsorbed gas molecules, surface crystal defects, interstitials and physic or chemisorbed material.

2.1.2.3.1 Bulk conductivity sensors

Bulk conductivity (potentiometric) sensors owe their usefulness to high ionic conductivity via solid electrolyte material in the temperature regime 500 to 1300°C. Sensors made of TiO₂ and ZrO₂ are
the example of the bulk conductivity family type of sensors. The latter is the choice of material in
the automobile industry for detection of the air/fuel ratio in the exhaust gas. The electrical (ionic
and electronic) conductivity ($\sigma$) in the bulk type of sensors is given in Eq. 2, where $\mu_n$ and $\mu_p$ are
electron and hole motilities, respectively. A change in the partial pressure of the ambient oxygen
creates oxygen vacancies and titanium (Ti) interstitials [12, 5, 4, 6].

$$\sigma = q(n\mu_n + \mu_p p) \quad (Eq. 2.2)$$

The activation energies for a bound electron to move into the conduction band of TiO$_2$ can be
extracted from the solid state reactions described by Marucco et al. using Kröger-Vink notation.
Equations 2.3, 2.4 and 2.4 show the corresponding reactions during the sensor operation. The total
activation energy for the creation of electrons into the conduction band can be obtained through
adding the activation energy for reaction shown in Eq. 2.3 plus the ionization energy ($E_D$) for the
removal of electron from donor state (Ti$^-$) to the conduction band [13, 6]. Eq. 2.6 shows the
conductance upon oxygen vacancy formation. Another mechanism contributing to electrical
conduction in semi-conducting material is electron excitation from valence band to conduction band
without chemical interaction due to thermal excitation (an intrinsic thermal mechanism).

$$2Ti^0 + O^0 \rightarrow 2Ti^- + V_{O}^{2+} + \frac{1}{2} O_2 \uparrow \quad (Eq. 2.3)$$

$$Ti^- \rightarrow Ti^0 + e^- \quad (Eq. 2.4)$$

$$O^0 \rightarrow V_{O}^{2+} + 2e^- + \frac{1}{2} O_2 \uparrow \quad (Eq. 2.5)$$

$$\sigma = \sqrt{2} q\mu_n[p(O_2)]^{\frac{1}{2}} e^{\left[\left(\frac{\Delta G_2}{2}\right) + E_D\right]/kT} \quad (Eq. 2.6)$$

This type of sensor has a strong temperature dependence of the conductivity and requirement for
high temperature for fast oxygen ion transfer in TiO$_2$ bulk conductivity sensors are the main
disadvantages, however continuous monitoring, simple sensor output (conductance), accuracy,
relatively simple design are among the advantageous of it. In order to compensate the deficiencies
mainly regarding the vulnerability to temperature fluctuations, new material systems were the
subject of intense research in the scientific community. Those materials include complex
perovskites, multivalent oxides, a few simple oxides, and alkaline-earth substituted ferrites [14]. The
electrical conductivity of the some alkaline-earth (Ca, Ba and Sr) ferrites is provided in Figure 5 for
comparison purposes. All material system show temperature dependence conductivity and
composition. Among the materials investigated, SrFeO$_{2.5+x}$ showed less temperature dependence, which is desirable for feature for sensor designer; however, the CaFeO$_{2.5+x}$ showed high sensitivity to temperature change (see Figure 5-a). Another important aspect is the compositional integrity and stoichiometry of the material. Figure 5-b shows all three different ferrites show high reduction after 500°C. BaFeO$_{2.5+x}$ and CaFeO$_{2.5+x}$ reduced significantly lost significant amount of O$_2$ around 1000°C, however SrFeO$_{2.5+x}$ was still able preserve O$_2$ to relatively large extent compare to other ferrites. This shows the potential applicability of the material as an active layer for chemical sensor applications.

![Figure 5: Comparison of the (a) conductivities and (b) compositions of MFeO$_{2.5+x}$ where M = Sr, Ba, or Ca [14].](image)

### 2.1.2.3.2 Surface conductivity sensors

Surface conductivity sensors benefit from adsorption and redox reactions to alter the conductivity of the underlying sensing material. The second and most widely studied solid state gas sensors are based on semiconducting surface thin/thick film architecture (see Figure 4-b). A sensor detection mechanism lies on the alteration in the electrical resistance of a sensing element upon change in the gas atmosphere. It has been long known that chemical interaction between adsorbed species and the gas environment drastically changes the electronic surface states, subsequent surface charge exchange process yields drastic changes in resistance of the semiconductor dictated by the nature (reducing or oxidizing) of the gas environment [12, 4, 6, 5]. In the surface thin/thick film devices, oxide semiconductor materials have been utilized to a greater extent as the sensing material compared to organic materials (such as polyimide, polyamide, polyimidazole materials) or elemental
or compound semiconductors (such as Si, Ge, GaAs, etc.) [12]. The basic reactions regarding the sensing operation in n-type of semiconductor are; first adsorption of \(O_2\) to the surface of the sensing material either by physisorption and/or chemisorption, which consumes electrons as seen in Eq. 2.7. A subsequent reducing gas counters acts the oxidation layer through a process that extracts the absorbed \(O_2\) from the surface and releases an electron back as seen in Eq. 2.8.

\[
O_2 + 2e^- \rightarrow 2O^-_{\text{ads}} \quad (\text{Eq. 2.7})
\]

\[
R + O^-_{\text{ads}} \rightarrow RO_{\text{des}} + e^- \quad (\text{Eq. 2.8})
\]

Adsorption of oxygen to the surface requires the ionization of the donor state (activation energy \(E_D\)) and desorption of oxygen, which follows the reverse reaction during desorption (activation energy \(E_S\)) of oxygen from surface. Eq. 2.9 shows the conductance of the surface thin film device. The formula includes the reaction rate constants shown in Eq. 2.7 and 2.8, as well as, the reaction order with respect to \(O_2\) and the reducing gas. The model given in the Eq. 2.9 can be further modified by treating the surface states as an electronic density of states and apart from these different absorption types of oxygen also included [6].

\[
\sigma = \left( \frac{qN_Dp_h^2}{N_sK_s^0} \right) \left\{ e^{-\frac{(E_s+E_p)}{kT}} \right\} \left[ p(O_2) \right]^{-\frac{m}{2}} \left( K_2^0 + K_2^0[p(R)]^m \right) \quad (\text{Eq. 2.9})
\]

The kinetics of the sensing reactions are mainly altered by microstructure for surface conductivity films. Thin film surface conductivity sensors give prompt responses compared to thick film surface conductivity sensors because the adsorption of the target gas molecules occur only on the surface of the sensing material grains as schematically illustrated in the Figure 6 [15]. The successful operation of thick film sensor is reliant on the flow of the gas species deep inside material down to sensor electrode interface via percolation paths. The active available surface area for gas specious is increased to great extent in the case of thick film with engineered porosity as seen in the illustration shown in Figure 6-b. It should be noted that the reaction near the electrode interface is the active location. Reactions occur far towards the surface do not contribute to the performance as much as the reactions near the electrode interface. Therefore, diffusion limitations are more important over the sensing material in thick film sensor compare to thin films counterparts. Also, redox reactions towards the outer surface may produce product there which may also limit mass transport into the active sensing material, this phenomenon termed as poisoning of the sensing material surface [15, 16, 17].
For thick porous surface conductivity films, there are three main conduction models depending on the intergranular contacts and necking. The electrical conductance of the thick film can be controlled by the grain boundaries, the necks between the grains, or just by the grains due to formation of Schottky barriers at transition locations in each of them. If the particle diameter, $D$, is too much larger than the Debye length ($2L$, depletion length), the conductance is controlled by the grain boundaries as schematically demonstrated in Figure 7-a [15, 17, 18].

As illustrated in Figure 7-b, when $D$ becomes equal or slightly larger than $2L$, the depletion zones of the grains begin to overlap and the necks between the grains start to control the conductivity
thorough the thick film. As the grains become smaller to D<<2L, as seen in Figure 7-c, they are totally depleted and the conduction is dominated by the grain itself [15]. The thickness of the depletion layer is shown in Eq. 2.10, which corresponds to approximately 10 nm, which makes photoelectron spectroscopy (XPS) very useful technique. The nanomaterials with the grain size up to 10 nm can be classified under the third subset, grain control electrical conductivity. The very thin layer (depletion layer) with the high electrical resistance occurs due to chemisorbed or ionosorped O²⁻; however, it is known that oxygen cannot be chemisorbed on stoichiometric oxides [12, 6]. It was reported that CeO₂ showed high corrosive resistance when compared to Ga₂O₃ and SrTiO₃ material at temperatures as high as 800°C against highly reactive gases such as NO, Cl₂, SO₂, H₂S and CO. In the same study, it was also concluded that CeO₂ did not show measurable resistance change at 800°C under O₂ and SO₂ containing atmospheres. That type of behaviour can be explained by very low oxygen incorporation to the stoichiometric surface of the CeO₂. In addition to that it also shows that the compound is redox resistance at this temperature. In the same study, the stoichiometry of the compound was further confirmed by Auger depth profiling [19].

\[
W_{DL} = \sqrt{\left(\frac{2e_v kT}{q N_d}\right)} \approx 10 \text{ nm} \quad \text{(Eq. 2.10)}
\]

The interstitial oxygen ions and oxygen vacancies act as acceptor/donor species as the way chemisorbed oxygen on the surface of oxides materials. Defect equilibriums are given in Eq. 2.11 and Eq. 2.15 and reaction with SO₂ is provided in Eq. 2.12 through 2.16 [12]. Reintroducing the sensing semi conduction oxide material into an oxygen-rich atmosphere will retreat the surface of the sensing material and deploy the missing oxygen vacancies as well as extra interstitials. The replacement of the oxygen vacancies and redeployment of the interstitial states with physisorption of the oxygen to the surface that is immediately followed by chemisorption of the oxygen by gaining an electron from the surface states and decreases the electrical conductance. The whole process is given in Eq. 2-17, 2-18, 2-19 and 2-20 [4, 12, 20, 19].

\[
O_o \leftrightarrow O_i^- + V_o^- \quad \text{(Eq. 2.11)}
\]

\[
SO_2 (g) + O_i^- \leftrightarrow SO_3 (g) + 2e^- \quad \text{(interstitial)} \quad \text{(Eq. 2.12)}
\]

\[
SO_2 (g) + O_o \leftrightarrow SO_3 (g) + V_o + 2e^- \quad \text{(lattice)} \quad \text{(Eq. 2.13)}
\]

\[
SO_2 + O_{\text{lattice}} \rightarrow SO_3 + V_o^X \quad \text{(Eq. 2.14)}
\]
\[ V_0^x \rightarrow V_0^- + 2e^- \]  
(Eq. 2.15)

\[ SO_3 + e^- \rightarrow SO_3^{\cdot}(ads) \]  
(Eq. 2.16)

\[ O_2 + e^- \rightarrow O_{2,ads}^- \]  
(Eq. 2.17)

\[ O_{2,ads}^- + e^- \rightarrow O_{2,ads}^{2-} \]  
(Eq. 2.18)

\[ O_{2,ads}^{2-} \rightarrow 2 O_{ads}^- \]  
(Eq. 2.19)

\[ O_{ads}^- + V_0 + e^- \rightarrow O_0 \]  
(Eq. 2.20)

The conduction band charge carrier concentration in the semiconductor is proportional to the partial pressure of the reducing gas in the sensor environment. The oxygen is chemisorbed as O\(^-\) or O\(^{2-}\) (O\(^2-\) is excluded) [20, 21, 22, 12]. Figure 8 shows the valence and conductance bands bending after oxygen and the reducing gas absorption on the thin film semiconducting oxide over aluminum oxide (Al\(_2\)O\(_3\)) substrate. Alumina has larger band gap compare to sensing material semiconducting compound therefore remains electrically inert during operation and do not interfere with the sensor signal output. The most important feature of the surface film conductivity devices (resistive type) is the depletion of conductance band electrons by being transferred to chemisorbed O\(_2\) ions in the thickness defined by space charge region (W\(_{DL}\)). Both the physisorption of oxygen and subsequent chemisorption by electron transfer are exothermic reactions. For a functional sensor, \(kT_0\) in which \(T_0\) is operating temperature. In other words operation temperature must be high enough to promote the reactions. The sensor response starts with physisorption of the approaching reducing gas which is followed by the capture of the approaching molecule via chemisorption. The rate determining reaction in the sequence determined by many is the chemical interaction of the reducing gas such as SO\(_2\), H\(_2\)S, H\(_2\), CO and the chemisorbed oxygen which is followed by thermally activated irreversible desorption of the final compound from surface otherwise is defined as poisoning of the surface of the sensing material. [20, 12, 23, 4].

**Figure 8**: (a) Chemisorption of oxygen consumes the electrons and enlarge the band gap by bending it from the (b) recovery due to electron emission from compound formation between oxygen and reducing gas [20].

One of the problems associated with surface film conductivity sensors is the non-selectivity due to the materials response to wide range of reducing or oxidizing gases in the same sense. The common solutions to the problem are utilization of initial treatment of the sensor, filters which let certain type of molecules go and certain others do not, another method is usage of catalytically active materials such as noble metals and/or occasionally different oxides. It was also reported that significant change in both magnitude of response and exclusive targeted selectivity of TiO₂ [23] semiconducting surface film device when the sensing material mixed with favorable d⁰ configuration secondary phases such as Y₂O₃, Al₂O₃ or ZrO₂, it is believed that the reason behind this exclusive sensing capabilities is the formation of space charge region between second phase and semiconducting oxide material [23, 12, 20, 4, 24, 22].
2.2 Current Sensing Materials for H₂, SO₂, and H₂S

2.2.1 Hydrogen (H₂)

Figure 9-a provides the statistical data over the number of works devoted to certain types of gases in the literature. As seen from the image, pollutants such as CO₂ and NOx dominate the list. Figure 9-b provide relative percentages from which can be concluded that 32% of the sensor/sensing related work focused on aforementioned two pollutants, after these gases, H₂ takes the third most cited works with 11%, due to its potential commercial value in the market [5]. Hydrogen is the most suitable substitution of hydrocarbon based fuels for future energy demands. The biggest obstacle in front of that hydrogen vision is the difficulties in safe and effective infrastructure [25]. A common application regarding the hydrogen sensor technology is leak detection due to hydrogen’s ability to diffuse through almost all known materials; concentration monitoring is another demanding application since H₂ has significant importance over the general performance of the solid oxide fuel cell (SOFC) which utilizes H₂ as a fuel. H₂ sensors are required for industrial processes in order to quantify the concentration of H₂. Hydrogen sensors are needed in catalytic hydrogenation process in foods, processing of metals such as aluminum, atmospheric control, pharmaceutical and petrochemical applications [26].
It is necessary to develop \( \text{H}_2 \) sensors that are capable of working under room temperature, without the need of an internal heater or at high temperatures up to 1000°C. For the abovementioned purposes, a wide range of materials with different microstructures, morphologies, compositions and dopants have been tried as a \( \text{H}_2 \) sensor in the literature. Table 1 summarizes the materials of interest for \( \text{H}_2 \) sensing at different temperatures under different conditions together with their manufacturing methods. As can be seen from Table 1, numerous types of materials utilized for \( \text{H}_2 \) sensor application including binary oxide semiconductors (\( \text{Al}_2\text{O}_3, \text{ZrO}_2, \text{Fe}_2\text{O}_3, \text{CuO}, \text{NiO}, \text{SnO}_2, \text{ZnO}, \text{TiO}_2, \text{Cr}_2\text{O}_3, \text{WO}_3, \text{MoO}_3, \text{Bi}_2\text{O}_3, \text{In}_2\text{O}_3, \text{YSZ}, \text{CeO}_2 \)), ternary oxides (\( \text{SrCeO}_3, \text{CaZrO}_3, \text{SrTiO}_3, \text{SmCoO}_3, \text{BiCuVO}_x \)) compound semiconductors (\( \text{CdO}, \text{SrGe}_{0.95} \)), complex oxides such as \( \text{BaCe}_{0.8}\text{Gd}_{0.2}\text{O}_3, \text{BaZr}_{0.4}\text{Ce}_{0.4}\text{In}_{0.2}\text{O}_3 \), and many more complex oxide and/or compound semiconductor with different dopants as well as composites. \( \text{SnO}_2 \) has been the main choice of material for \( \text{H}_2 \) sensing [25, 17, 5]. As seen from Table 1, only a few sensors are capable of working beyond 500°C with sustained operation time. This is mainly due to structural and phase stability problems of the utilized sensing material composition at these higher temperatures under reducing atmospheres.

![Figure 9: Relative frequency of gas species on which sensor designed (a) normalized (b) relative comparison [5].](image)
Table 1: Materials for H$_2$ detection [25].

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Material of work body</th>
<th>Operating temperature range ($^\circ$C)</th>
<th>Range of detection limit</th>
<th>Sensing element form</th>
<th>Sensor physical parameter</th>
<th>Response time</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Al$_2$O$_3$, Bi$_2$O$_3$</td>
<td>490</td>
<td>9%</td>
<td>Thin film (TF)</td>
<td>Electrical resistance (R)</td>
<td>&lt;1 min</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cr$_2$O$_3$, CuO, FeO$_2$, NiO, TiO$_2$</td>
<td>430</td>
<td>0.05-0.5% v/v</td>
<td>Paste</td>
<td>R</td>
<td>30 s</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CrO$_3$, NiO</td>
<td>300-640</td>
<td>1000 ppm</td>
<td>Paste onto Pt wire coil</td>
<td>R</td>
<td>5-90 s</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SnO$_2$ (with noble metals)</td>
<td>350</td>
<td>1000 ppm</td>
<td>A$_2$O$_3$ tube</td>
<td>R</td>
<td>1 min</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SnO$_2$</td>
<td>25-250</td>
<td>50-1000 ppm</td>
<td>Paste onto Pt wire coil</td>
<td>R</td>
<td>12-25 s</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SnO$_2$ (SnO$_2$-Mo)</td>
<td>250-350</td>
<td>1500 ppm</td>
<td>Al$_2$O$_3$ tube</td>
<td>R</td>
<td>30 s</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SnO$_2$-Bi$_2$O$_3$</td>
<td>200-700</td>
<td>1%</td>
<td>Pellets</td>
<td>R</td>
<td>6-20 s</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SnO$_2$</td>
<td>200-600</td>
<td>0.32 v/v</td>
<td>TF</td>
<td>R</td>
<td>1-2 min</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SnO$_2$-Sn</td>
<td>150-250</td>
<td>100-500 ppm</td>
<td>TF</td>
<td>R</td>
<td>10-20 s</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SnO$_2$-Pd</td>
<td>200-450</td>
<td>0.5% v/v</td>
<td>TF</td>
<td>R</td>
<td>5-7 s</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SnO$_2$ (Cu)</td>
<td>—</td>
<td>415 ppm</td>
<td>TF</td>
<td>R</td>
<td>—</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SnO$_2$ (Cu)</td>
<td>270-320</td>
<td>400-1000 ppm</td>
<td>TF</td>
<td>R</td>
<td>—</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SnO$_2$ [In]</td>
<td>50-250</td>
<td>300-1000 ppm</td>
<td>TF</td>
<td>R</td>
<td>5-20 min</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SnO$_2$ (Pd/Pt)</td>
<td>RT</td>
<td>40-1000 ppm</td>
<td>TF</td>
<td>R</td>
<td>&lt;1 min</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SnO$_2$ (TeO$_2$)</td>
<td>450-650</td>
<td>500-1000 ppm</td>
<td>Bulk and TF</td>
<td>R</td>
<td>5-20 min</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SnO$_2$-Bi$_2$O$_3$-K$_2$PbCl$_4$</td>
<td>220-320</td>
<td>100 ppm</td>
<td>Paste</td>
<td>R</td>
<td>60-50 s</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TiO$_2$ (ATP)</td>
<td>225</td>
<td>—</td>
<td>—</td>
<td>—</td>
<td>—</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>As$_2$O$_3$-Mo$_3$O$_5$</td>
<td>25-80</td>
<td>14-35 ppm, 1.5%</td>
<td>TF</td>
<td>SchD</td>
<td>2 min</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ZrO</td>
<td>260-600</td>
<td>100-1000 ppm</td>
<td>TF</td>
<td>SchD</td>
<td>2 min</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ZrO (Ru, Ag)</td>
<td>260-600</td>
<td>100 ppm</td>
<td>TF</td>
<td>R</td>
<td>1 min</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ZrO (AlIn)</td>
<td>260-600</td>
<td>100 ppm</td>
<td>TF</td>
<td>R</td>
<td>2 min</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ZrO$_2$ Me$_3$O$_5$</td>
<td>1900</td>
<td>3-10% v/v</td>
<td>Nano TF</td>
<td>R</td>
<td>60-50 s</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SnO$_2$</td>
<td>150-400</td>
<td>500-3000 ppm</td>
<td>TF, SG</td>
<td>R</td>
<td>7-85 s</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SnO$_2$/Pt, Pd</td>
<td>50-600</td>
<td>1-2% v/v</td>
<td>TF</td>
<td>R</td>
<td>7-85 s</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SnO$_2$</td>
<td>200-400</td>
<td>Up to 2%</td>
<td>TF</td>
<td>R</td>
<td>5-20 s</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SnO$_2$</td>
<td>200-400</td>
<td>10.6-100 ppm</td>
<td>TF</td>
<td>R</td>
<td>1-4 min</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SnO$_2$-Bi$_2$O$_3$</td>
<td>200-250</td>
<td>1000 ppm</td>
<td>TF, S</td>
<td>R</td>
<td>—</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TiO$_2$-Sn, M</td>
<td>200-250</td>
<td>1000 ppm</td>
<td>TF, S</td>
<td>R</td>
<td>—</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ZrO</td>
<td>350</td>
<td>—</td>
<td>TF</td>
<td>R</td>
<td>—</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SnO$_2$-ZrO$_2$</td>
<td>HT</td>
<td>—</td>
<td>TF</td>
<td>R</td>
<td>—</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CuO</td>
<td>330</td>
<td>300-1000 ppm</td>
<td>TF</td>
<td>R</td>
<td>41 s</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ag$_2$O</td>
<td>330</td>
<td>—</td>
<td>TF</td>
<td>R</td>
<td>10-60 s</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>In$_2$O$_3$</td>
<td>330</td>
<td>12.5-350 ppm</td>
<td>TF</td>
<td>R</td>
<td>30 min</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gd$_2$O$_3$-SiO$_2$</td>
<td>700</td>
<td>500 ppm</td>
<td>TF</td>
<td>R</td>
<td>30 min</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gd$_2$O$_3$</td>
<td>600</td>
<td>500 ppm</td>
<td>TF</td>
<td>R</td>
<td>30 min</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>NO$_2$-TiO$_2$</td>
<td>300-900</td>
<td>1000 ppm</td>
<td>F</td>
<td>R</td>
<td>2-2.3 min</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>MeO$_2$-SiO$_2$-Si</td>
<td>390</td>
<td>2000-3000 ppm</td>
<td>TF</td>
<td>R</td>
<td>10-40 s</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>MeO$_2$-V$_2$O$_5$</td>
<td>150</td>
<td>1000 ppm</td>
<td>TF</td>
<td>R</td>
<td>2.5 s</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TiC$_2$-2% Me$_3$O$_5$</td>
<td>200-200</td>
<td>500-1000 ppm</td>
<td>Perm TF</td>
<td>R</td>
<td>5 s</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TiO$_2$-WO$_3$</td>
<td>200</td>
<td>100-4 vol%</td>
<td>S-G</td>
<td>R</td>
<td>1-20 min</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pt-Sn$_2$O$_3$</td>
<td>RT-50</td>
<td>100-4 vol%</td>
<td>TF</td>
<td>R</td>
<td>—</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>In$_2$O$_3$-SnO$_2$</td>
<td>390</td>
<td>100-4 vol%</td>
<td>TF</td>
<td>R</td>
<td>—</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SnO$_2$ (Fe)</td>
<td>25-250</td>
<td>1000 ppm</td>
<td>Perm TF</td>
<td>R</td>
<td>30 s</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

All the sensors, but a few provided in the Table 1, function by the interaction between a chemisorbed reducing gas and surface oxygen (where there is an electrical resistance change). In the
case of SnO$_2$, the hydrogen molecule (H$_2$) is first dissociated over SnO$_2$ surface and the atomic hydrogen reacts with the oxygen ions producing water, which injects electrons to the conduction band of the semiconducting sensing material, thus increases the conductance. The reactions regarding the briefly abovementioned sensor operation is given by the Kröger-Vink notation in Figure 10 [17, 25].

![MOS Chemiresistive Sensing]

\[
\begin{align*}
H_2(g) + O^X_0(bulk) & \leftrightarrow H_2O(g) + V^0_0 + 2e^- \\
H_2(g) + O^{2-}_{(ad)} & \leftrightarrow H_2O(g) + 2e^- \\
H_2(g) + O^-_{(ad)} & \leftrightarrow H_2O(g) + e^- \\
\frac{1}{2}H_2(g) + OH^-_{(ad)} & \leftrightarrow H_2O(g) + e^- \\
\end{align*}
\]

Another noteworthy point is the effect of the microstructure of the films or bulk sensing material on the sensing mechanism, which is strongly influenced by deposition technique of the sensing material and metal interdigitated metallization system. As explained in the previous section, the importance of the morphology is based on the understanding of the sensing mechanism as a semiconducting metal oxide sensor, which operates by a change in the electrical conductance determined by interaction of the reducing gas with the accessible volume of the sensing material. Thick film sensors with limited surface area tend to have longer response/recover times and low sensor signal output due to limited accessible volume for interaction of the target gas and sensing material. The sensing material target gas species interaction, as well as the level of percolation throughout the sensing material, and the diffusion rate through the intra or inter-grain diffusion (see Figure 6) affect the response/recover times. Incorporation of nanomaterials as a sensing material is the subject of extensive research currently since nanomaterials possess extraordinary high surface to volume ratios.

**Figure 10:** Possible reactions during H$_2$ sensor operation [17].
Much work has been devoted to increase the sensitivity of gas sensing films by microstructural engineering by adjusting the pore/grain size and distribution. Optimization of the microstructure and tailoring the sensing element of the ceramic sensing materials would result in optimum crystallinity and pore structure as well as small grain size with a high active surface area. Microstructural control/engineering alone is not sufficiently enough to improve the capabilities of the sensor device, so significant amount of work has been devoted to the incorporation of catalyst to the sensor architecture and surface engineering as well. Catalytic additives such as noble metals (Pt, Pd, Au, and Ag) increased the surface coverage of the active layer by target gas via so-called spill-over mechanism. Apart from noble metals, chromium(Cr), cobalt (Co), nickel (Ni), niobium (Nb), titanium (Ti), indium (In), iridium (Ir) and cupper (Cu) either in metallic phase or as an oxide are among the most frequently used catalyst/dopants/additives for sensor applications and all are well-known to increase sensitivity against H2. Abovementioned metals/oxides not only catalyze the dissociation reaction of the hydrogen molecules that leads to subsequent spill-over but also the aforementioned metals/oxides provide additional surface sites for the chemical interaction of hydrogen atoms with the sensing material. In addition to materials presented above Wildfire et al. developed coarsening resistant perovskite/pyrochlore gadolinium zirconates materials by using hydrothermal technique for H2 sensing at high temperature. It was reported in the same study that use micro platforms of this material showed higher sensitivity toward H2 in comparison to thin film counterparts.

2.2.2 Sulfur dioxide (SO2)

Sulfur dioxide (SO2) is one of the most major pollutants that has to be monitored and then transformed to the other compounds that do not present such a danger to the environment. SO2 released into the atmosphere mainly originates from the combustion of hydrocarbons and natural reactions, such as volcanic eruptions and wild forest fires. As seen from Figure 9, the previous works on sulfur sensing focused on the use of semiconducting metal oxides to sense compounds such as SO2 and H2S, but the number of these publications are very limited compared to other gas sensing. In the case of SO2, the percentage of the literature completed over the past few decades is less than 1% of the entire literature. Much of this work focused on the development of SO2 sensors using liquid and solid electrolytes, as well as polymeric materials. Table 2 provides the
generalized results for sensing behaviors of different metal oxides against the most common target gases. The cross mark indicates possible usability of the metal oxide against the target gas [5].

The number of oxide compounds investigated for SO$_2$ is limited to W, Ni and Sn with a few exceptions. Among those few exceptions that are able to work at high temperature, three studies deserved to be mentioned in detail due to their unique employed strategies in order to increase the sensitivity and selectivity. Liang et al. and Morris et al. have modified a compact tubular sensor based on V$_2$O$_5$ modified NASICON (sodium superionic conductor) and a vanadium (V)-doped TiO$_2$, respectively [58, 59]. In the research conducted by Liang et al., a NASICON composition was used as the basic material in the sensor design and V$_2$O$_5$-doped TiO$_2$ as the sensing electrode. The sensor which showed the best sensing properties toward SO$_2$ had a thick film of NASICON and 5 wt% V$_2$O$_5$-doped TiO$_2$ as sensing electrode tested at 300°C. Beyond this temperature, the sensing capabilities of the sensor drastically decreased and diminished especially after 500°C.

Table 2: Sensing behavior of different metal oxides to various gaseous species [5].

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Gas</th>
<th>Al</th>
<th>Bi</th>
<th>Cd</th>
<th>Cr</th>
<th>Co</th>
<th>Cu</th>
<th>Ga</th>
<th>In</th>
<th>Fe</th>
<th>Mn</th>
<th>Ni</th>
<th>Nb</th>
<th>Ta</th>
<th>Sn</th>
<th>Ti</th>
<th>W</th>
<th>Zn</th>
<th>Zr</th>
<th>Mx</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Acetone (CH$_3$-CO-CH$_3$)</td>
<td>X</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Acetaldehyde (CH$_3$CHO)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>X</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ammonia (NH$_3$)</td>
<td></td>
<td>X</td>
<td>X</td>
<td>X</td>
<td>X</td>
<td>X</td>
<td>X</td>
<td>X</td>
<td>X</td>
<td>X</td>
<td>X</td>
<td>X</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Arsenic (AsH$_3$)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>X</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Automobile exhaust gases</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>X</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Benzene (C$_6$H$_6$)</td>
<td>X</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Butane (C$_4$H$_10$)</td>
<td>X</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Butanol</td>
<td></td>
<td>X</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Carbon dioxide (CO$_2$)</td>
<td>X</td>
<td>X</td>
<td>X</td>
<td>X</td>
<td>X</td>
<td>X</td>
<td></td>
<td>X</td>
<td>X</td>
<td>X</td>
<td>X</td>
<td>X</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Carbon monoxide (CO)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>X</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Chlorine (Cl)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>X</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dimethyl disulfide</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dimethylamine (DMA)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ethane (C$_2$H$_6$)</td>
<td>X</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ethanol (C$_2$H$_5$OH)</td>
<td>X</td>
<td>X</td>
<td>X</td>
<td>X</td>
<td>X</td>
<td>X</td>
<td>X</td>
<td>X</td>
<td>X</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Humidity (H$_2$O)</td>
<td></td>
<td>X</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hydrocarbons (HC)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hydrogen (H$_2$)</td>
<td>X</td>
<td>X</td>
<td>X</td>
<td>X</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hydrogen sulfide (H$_2$S)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Inflammable Gases</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lig Petroleum Gas (LPG)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Methane (CH$_4$)</td>
<td>X</td>
<td>X</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Methanol (CH$_3$OH)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Methyl mercaptan (CH$_3$SH)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>NO, NO$_2$, NO$_x$</td>
<td>X</td>
<td></td>
<td>X</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Oxygen (O$_2$)</td>
<td>X</td>
<td>X</td>
<td>X</td>
<td>X</td>
<td>X</td>
<td>X</td>
<td>X</td>
<td>X</td>
<td>X</td>
<td>X</td>
<td>X</td>
<td>X</td>
<td>X</td>
<td>X</td>
<td>X</td>
<td>X</td>
<td>X</td>
<td>X</td>
<td>X</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>o-xylene</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ozonide (O$_3$)</td>
<td>X</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Petrol/Gasoline</td>
<td>X</td>
<td>X</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Phosphine (PH$_3$)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Propane (C$_3$H$_8$)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Propanol (C$_3$H$_7$OH)</td>
<td>X</td>
<td>X</td>
<td>X</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Smoke</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sulfur dioxide (SO$_2$)</td>
<td>X</td>
<td>X</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Trimethylamine (TMA)</td>
<td>X</td>
<td></td>
<td>X</td>
<td>X</td>
<td>X</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Table 2: Sensing behavior of different metal oxides to various gaseous species [5].
Morris et al. investigated sensing capabilities of TiO$_2$ with different levels of doping with vanadium (V) against different levels of SO$_2$ balanced with dry air (nearly 20% O$_2$ conditions). The sensitivity graphs shown in Figure 11-a indicate that upon exposure to 1000 ppm SO$_2$ at 440°C, there was almost a 30% resistance decrease observed with the response time 17 min. As seen in Figure 11-b, the maximum response obtained with a 60% decrease in the resistivity with 0.5% V-doped TiO$_2$ at 375°C upon exposure to 1000 ppm SO$_2$. An increase in the temperature decreased the sensitivity and eventually at ~600°C sensitivity (S) was about 0.05 [58]. The same researchers indicated that their interest in developing the resistive-type sensor using semi-conducting type materials centered on the simple architecture and control of selectivity compared to galvanic cell type of sensors. Galvanic types of sensors typically utilize a solid sulfate electrode as a sensing material. The decay in resistance after switching from a dry air to a flow of 1000 ppm SO$_2$ in dry air was fitted to a modified Arrhenius-type equation. It was claimed that at low temperature the recovery occurred with activation energy of about 80 kJ mol$^{-1}$ [58]. This activation energy may be interpreted simply as desorption of the product of SO$_2$ oxidation i.e. SO$_3$ or SO$_2^2$-. At high temperatures (>600°C), we presume that the loss of the oxidation product (SO$_3$ or SO$_2^2$-) is diffusion limited with an essentially negligible temperature dependence for temperatures close to 800°C [58].

It is noteworthy to indicate that TiO$_2$ is the most successful semi-conducting metal oxide for detection of SO$_2$ at high temperature. Unfortunately, the sensitivity (S) decreases towards 0.01 as the temperature increases beyond 500°C [58].
CeO$_2$ is the last example of a semiconducting metal oxide tested and tailored for SO$_2$ sensor applications at high temperature. Varhegyi et al. concluded that resistance of the CeO$_2$ is not affected by the presence of SO$_2$ up to 500 ppm, unless the oxygen is not present in the testing environment in the wide temperature window from 300 to 800°C. In other words, chemically or physically adsorbed oxygen does not create surface states by extracting electrons from the conduction band, and/or physi-chemi adsorption do not occur due to stoichiometric perfection of the CeO$_2$ surface. Authors basically developed a better understanding of the SO$_2$-CeO$_2$ surface interaction, and bulk interactions and proposed several mechanisms regarding surface and bulk interactions of CeO$_2$ and SO$_2$ [60]. Authors first explained that the addition of O$_2$ to the N$_2$ flow, which resulted in resistance increase, is due to incorporation of oxygen into the oxygen vacancies and/or interstitial sites. Basically occupation of conduction band electrons and/or annihilation donor level associated with conduction band. Authors also stated that, the formation of surface space-charge regions cannot be excluded, but its role in the overall conduction cannot be distinguished by resistance measurements.

The resistance change caused by SO$_2$ can be attributed to the interaction of the SO$_2$ with the lattice oxygen as shown in the equations 2.21 through 2.24 in Kröger-Vink notation. The equations indicate that these electrochemical reactions eventually decrease resistance due to the release of electrons to the bulk of the material, however the formation of SO$_3^-$ (Eq. 2.23) results in an electron transfer event, as expected the negative ion formation on the surface increases the sample resistance. Authors proposed that the interaction between the lattice oxygen and SO$_2$ as the controlling reaction within the possible mechanism provided through Eq. 2.21 to 2.24, instead much anticipated surface adsorbed oxygen with approaching SO$_2$ interaction. The reason behind the proposed sensing mechanism was proved by Auger electron spectroscopy (AES) of the sensor surface after long term exposure to SO$_2$ at 550°C. AES spectrum proved that the stoichiometry (atomic ratio of Ce to O) of the compound changed from 1:2 to 1:1. In other words, the surface of the compound transformed from CeO$_2$ to CeO by losing oxygen to SO$_2$ during exposure [19]. Two very important outcomes of this paper were the unexpected sensing mechanism and the utilization of surface sensitivity techniques for characterization.
Even though nickel oxide (NiO) is not common as a gas sensor material, it was the one very first materials tested for SO₂ sensing. Neubecker et al. studied gas sensing properties ultra-thin films of NiOₙ as an active layer deposited by molecular beam epitaxy (MBE) over Si substrate for detection of H₂, NH₃, NO₂ and SO₂. Authors concluded that the potential work function (φ) change could be used as the prime sensor signal at room temperature upon exposure of the target gas. The material showed high cross sensitivity to NH₃ and NO₂, when using either stoichiometric (NiO) or highly oxygen contained forms (NiOₙ, n>1) [61].

The most common semiconducting metal oxide used as a sensor material SnO₂ for various types of gases including but not limited to, NOₓ, CH₃CHO, Benzene, H₂, CO, CO₂ as well as evaluation of deodorants [20, 62, 5], was also utilized in both the bulk and thin/thick film forms and tested at 200-500°C temperature window for SO₂ by Lee et al. Response time was quite large up to 20 min and the micromachining process compatibility was not satisfactory. The micromachined thin film of SnO₂ also showed low potential for SO₂ sensor, since it was also highly sensitive to H₂, C₂H₅OH, CO, NOₓ, CH₄, H₂S, and CO₂ from room temperature up to 500°C with varying sensitivities. Another novel approach of SnO₂ for SO₂ sensors was realized by Lee et al. in which the authors mixed SnO₂ with different promoters such as MgO, CeO₂, Al₂O₃, Sb₂O₅, MoO₃ and V₂O₅. Among those oxides, MgO and V₂O₅ showed not only increased sensitivity, but also a decrease in the response time. However, the recovery was diminished by irreversible sulfate formation especially in the case of MgO beyond the temperatures of 500°C [63]. Girardin et al. studied SO₂ adsorption over pressed powders of SnO₂ through the use of Fourier transform infrared spectroscopy (FT-IR). It was concluded that adsorption of the SO₂ was drastically decreased after 200°C; this was further proved by conductivity measurements in which the change of the conductance was identical without using a reducing atmosphere up to 200°C. Especially after 500°C, the total desorption of SO₂ observed for the adsorbed SO₂ onto the SnO₂ surface occurs by a chemical reaction where the SO₂ and adsorbed oxygen ions (O₂⁻, O⁻) react to form SO₃, which subsequently leaves the surface in the gas phase. This
behavior will be second to the assumption in the model developed in the Chapter 6. Bakun et al. concluded that in the 250-500°C temperature range, chemisorption dominates the SO\textsubscript{2} inclusion into the surface of the oxide material. In the case of the Sb-modified SnO\textsubscript{2} surface, the kinetics of that reactions is further improved due to the interaction with the surface oxygen, which reacted to form the SO\textsubscript{3} complexes. [64, 65, 66].

Tungsten has numerous forms of stable oxides and suboxides. Those are WO\textsubscript{3}, WO\textsubscript{2}, W\textsubscript{2}O\textsubscript{3}, W\textsubscript{4}O\textsubscript{3}, W\textsubscript{17}O\textsubscript{47}, W\textsubscript{18}O\textsubscript{49} and WO\textsubscript{3}, corresponding to different oxidation states of W ranging from W\textsuperscript{2+} to W\textsuperscript{6+}. Due to these different oxidation states, W possesses high catalytic activity toward different types of reducing or oxidizing gases. WO\textsubscript{3} is a d\textsuperscript{0} compound in a stoichiometric form, therefore it exhibits an insulator behavior. However, the non-stoichiometric forms of W oxides (WO\textsubscript{3-x}) shows an n-type semi-conducting metal oxide with the band gap 2.7 eV and it is an important compound for various industrial applications. The W/O determines the semiconducting characteristic of the compound. The material has also good adhesion properties over other oxide, nitride and polycrystalline silicon surfaces, as well as, it can easily be chemically and physically etched, which makes it MEMS processing compatible. [35, 7, 5].

WO\textsubscript{3} has been tested for H\textsubscript{2}S, O\textsubscript{3}, NO, NO\textsubscript{2}, NO\textsubscript{x}, H\textsubscript{2}, DMA, TMA, NH\textsubscript{3}, ethanol, petrol, O\textsubscript{2}, SO\textsubscript{2} and humidity with various morphologies as well as deposition techniques [5, 67, 68, 69, 55]. Among those wide range of reducing and oxidizing agents, it was observed that NO\textsubscript{x}, H\textsubscript{2}S and SO\textsubscript{2} were detected with high sensitivity compared to the other gasses. Different noble metal additives (Ag, Pt, Pd) were shown to increase the sensitivity as observed for other semiconducting metal oxides [5, 36]. Izu et al. sought a new directions by mixing prominent oxides such as V\textsubscript{2}O\textsubscript{5}, WO\textsubscript{3} and TiO\textsubscript{2} in the SO\textsubscript{2} sensing literature on the planar-type resistive sensor utilized two different electrode metallizations (interconnects or electrodes); those are gold (Au) and platinum (Pt). Authors concluded that the response value did not depend on the content of vanadium (V) but the type of electrode utilized and significant enhancement on the sensitivity was reported in comparison to WO\textsubscript{3} and TiO\textsubscript{2} stand-alone sensors [70]. Stankova et al. focused on deposition method and doping level of WO\textsubscript{3} as well as electrode geometry. A micromachined WO\textsubscript{3} based micro-hotplate sensor was deposited by RF (radio frequency) sputtering. They reported that the electrode geometry and effect of dopant agent have significant importance to sensitivity. SO\textsubscript{2} sensitivity tests were conducted in a CO\textsubscript{2} stream down to 1 ppb level. The grain size of the thin film was 15-20 nm. While the Pt doped sensors showed high sensitivity toward SO\textsubscript{2} balanced with CO\textsubscript{2}, the un-doped sensor performed with
better sensitivity towards 100 ppb of H₂S balanced with again CO₂. In addition to that, the authors also concluded that the geometry of the interdigitated electrodes regarding the gap size has an important effect on the sensor performance. The sensor equipped with 50 µm gap size electrode showed significant performance increase compared to sensor equipped with 100 µm gap size electrodes. In the case of the smaller gap size, the sensors showed better performance [71].

Shin et al. studied phase stabilities of WO₃-based noble metal loaded metal oxides by using a computational thermodynamic approach in an effort to correlate them with the reported sensing properties toward SO₂. According to these authors, there is not a notable change in the phase stabilities of W-S-O as temperature increased up to 800°C, except that the two phase region, gas and WO₂₉₆, slightly expands. It was noted by the authors that the thermodynamic phase stabilities near the stoichiometry of W-O in WO₃ are very complex and not yet completely understood or confirmed. Thus, there are many different versions of the W-O phase diagram and the existence of certain tungsten oxide phases, e.g., W₁₇O₄⁷ and W₁₈O₄⁹, are still controversial in the scientific community. As Shimizu et al. concluded that the change of the type of response from n-type to p-type (or vice versa), at temperatures higher than 500°C, might be associated with the eutectoid reaction at ~585°C involving the W₁₈O₄⁹ and WO₂ phases. The solubility of dissociated SO₂ in WO₃ also may have an impact on the phase transformation temperature [72].

Shimizu et al. compared the sensing properties of WO₃, SnO₂, ZnO, TiO₂, In₂O₃ and 5.0 mol% MgO-In₂O₃ toward SO₂ in the 100-800°C temperature window. As shown in Figure 12-a, WO₃ showed superior sensitivity toward SO₂. Another point is that all semiconductors showed complicated temperature dependent responses. At 400°C WO₃, the oxide showed a resistance increase up to 1100%. In contrast, a resistance decrease up to 400% was observed at 600°C. It was stated that for temperatures lower than 500°C, the increase in the resistance due to formation of SO₂⁻ adsorbents and further electron extraction from the bulk on different oxygen adsorbed sites, which seems to be very unlikely due to electron density of the surface. However, no further explanation was given regarding the change in the response characteristic with the increasing temperature. In the same study, the authors also examined the effect of different types of noble metal loadings on the sensing behavior of the WO₃. It was revealed that 1% Ag addition significantly increased the sensitivity; however, in any case there was no response after 750°C. Figure 12-b shows the sensitivity-temperature response of the sensor. Both WO₃ and noble metal loaded sensors showed significant cross sensitivity problem when tested for NOₓ [36].
Figure 12: (a) Temperature dependence of sensitivity to 800 ppm SO$_2$ of different semi-conductors (b) effect of different noble metal loadings to WO$_3$ [36].

MoO$_3$ is another transition metal oxide has been utilized for sensors applications. Among different phases of molybdenum oxides, MoO$_3$ phase is the common choice for gas sensing applications. The material is an n-type semi-conductor with a band gap of 3.2 eV and it possesses very high electrical resistivity ($10^{10}$ $\Omega$-cm) with a low melting point (795°C). The latter two identify the basic restrictions of the material for high temperature sensor material applications. One of the special features of this material is its natural sensitivity without any promoters in the temperature range of 200 to 450°C.
toward NH$_3$ and NO$_2$. MoO$_3$ was first tested for NH$_3$, CO, CH$_4$, SO$_2$ and NO$_2$ by the Azad et al. either as a binary oxide or composite structure with ZrO$_2$. Authors discuss that redox reactions were primarily occurred on the surface. Another noteworthy point in this study is that author claimed that absorption of O$_2$ to stoichiometric surface at relatively high temperature is impossible [22]. It was proposed that interstitial oxygen ions and lattice oxygen were primary source of the redox reactions [22]. MoO$_3$ was also used as a sensing material by depositing over oxidized silicon with a 30 nm Al$_2$O$_3$ adhesion layer and Pt interdigitated electrodes. It was concluded that MoO$_3$ in the temperature regime of 250°C to 500°C was two times as sensitive to NO$_2$ than H$_2$ [73].

Imawan et al. investigated gas sensing properties of MoO$_3$ modified with V$_2$O$_5$. Authors indicated that the electrical resistivity of the MoO$_3$ was drastically reduced when modified with V$_2$O$_5$, which is a convenient progress for gas sensor application. MoO$_3$ has a very high intrinsic resistance and is not well suited for sensor applications due to the difficulty in modifying the electrical conductance through redox reactions. Authors coated MoO$_3$ thin film with 50 nm V$_2$O$_5$ by RF sputtering and they were able to reduce the electrical resistivity by the creation of substitutional solid solution between the two oxides. Authors claimed that multilayer deposition of MoO$_3$ by the sputtering process increased the H$_2$ sensitivity, with very low NH$_3$ cross-sensitivity (see Figure 13). The H$_2$ concentration was 500 times higher than that of NH$_3$ and SO$_2$, moreover the response to H$_2$ was 12 times that of SO$_2$. It is not possible to correlate the results of tests due to high concentration differences in the target gases [74]. The same group also stated that the improved sensitivity towards NH$_3$ through the addition of a Ti overlayer (deposited by a sputtering process. Another group discussed improved sensitivity and response time towards CO by addition of TiO$_2$ to MoO$_3$ [75, 76]. Prasad et al. tested MoO$_3$ and WO$_3$ at 450°C for NO$_2$/NH$_3$ balanced in synthetic air that is similar to automotive exhaust. Authors concluded that MoO$_3$ showed superior sensitivity toward NH$_3$ rather than NO$_2$ once compared with WO$_3$ that showed vice-versa. The authors commented on the sensing mechanism of MoO$_3$ towards NH$_3$ was the result of a stable chemical reaction during sensing; however, the NO$_2$ sensing behavior of WO$_3$ was dictated by a surface physic/chemi adsorption led mechanism [77]. The cross-sensitivity problem explained above (high NO$_2$ sensitivity) is the disadvantage of WO$_3$ for SO$_2$ sensing applications since many gas environments contains SO$_2$ also contains NO$_2$. This is because MoO$_3$ and complex molybdates are added to choice of sensing material list for SO$_2$ in our case. It is well-known that coal-powered power plants does contain significant amount of NO$_2$ but not NH$_3$. 
The semiconducting metal oxide, especially binary oxides, as a sensing material for SO$_2$ is limited to low temperature (<500°C) applications due to stability problem of the oxide in the highly reducing atmospheres. West et al. summarized the current situation of the SO$_2$ sensors for both types that employ semi-conducting metal oxide and solid electrolytes. It was concluded that current SO$_2$ sensor technology limited to near room temperature (~50°C) applications in the market. The same authors developed amperometric-type of sensor consisted of two different oxides (LaCr$_{0.98}$O$_3$ and LaCr$_{0.85}$Mg$_{0.15}$O$_3$) and Pt reference electrode by screen-printing over on oxygen-ion conducting YSZ substrates. In order to operate this sensor, a DC current 0.1 mA was driven between two electrodes and the voltage between one of these electrodes. The platinum electrode is the output as a sensor signal. The authors claimed that operating at temperatures near 900°C with 2 ppm of SO$_2$ (with a background 7 vol% O$_2$ balanced with N$_2$), the sensor showed 10% change in the resistance as a sensing signal. It was also claimed that such a change would easily be detected. The authors reported a nominal change of 0.1% drift after 1 month operation time. The authors did not mention either the sensing mechanism of the sensor cell or chemical state changes of the oxides during testing [56].

Among various physical and chemical strategies employed in order to detect reducing gases (CO$_x$, SO$_x$, H$_2$S, H$_2$, and NO$_x$), the solid state (electrochemical and semi-conducting metal oxide) sensors have been found to be more successful. Currie et al. developed micromachined solid state
electrochemical sensors for CO₂, NO₂ and SO₂ by utilizing corresponding sulfates of Na, Ba and Ag. In order to fabricate the thin film sensors, the first target materials were prepared with the correct stoichiometry. The materials were patterned on the electrodes using a five sequential lift-off processes with at least six sputtering processes. The final sensor was composed of a thin film pattern with reference electrode, working electrode, sensing electrolyte, RTD, heater, and reference electrode. The final sensor architecture is shown in the Figure 14. The sensors were tested at 200-250°C and the sensors showed reasonable sensitivity to target gases with insignificant cross-sensitivity over 1000 ppm. The sensors showed cross-sensitivity to other aforementioned gases at the 0.1-100 ppm concentration level. It was also reported that SO₂ micro-sensors showed 1-2 s response time and 5 sec recovery time at 250°C [78].

Figure 14: (a) Sketch of cross-section of the micro-sensor and electrode structures on the self-supporting membrane (b) Sensitivity of the carbon dioxide sensor to other gases [4].
2.2.3 Hydrogen sulfide (H₂S)

Figure 9-a delivers the statistics over the number of works focused on different types of gases used in the scientific community. As seen from the image, although pollutants such as CO₂ and NOₓ lead the list, developing H₂S sensors takes considerable attention in the scientific community. Figure 10-b provide relative percentages from which can be concluded that 32% of the sensor/sensing related work focused on CO₂ and NOₓ pollutants, after that H₂ takes the third place with 11% due to its potential commercial value in the market. The research of H₂S gas sensors is roughly 2.5% of total research on gas sensors, which is far more than that of SO₂.

Semiconducting metal oxide sensors for H₂S detection have received much more attention than similar sensors to for SO₂. The main driving force behind this was the higher value in health/safety sensors over environmental sensors. The threshold exposure limit for H₂S is 10 ppm and one of the main gases utilized as a warfare agent during WWI [79]. With concentrations above 250 ppm, H₂S has a major effect on the human body, causing instantaneous death [80]. The following transition metal oxide based sensors have been successfully designed to detect H₂S; WO₃ and WO₃-based materials, CeO₂, SnO₂, ZnO, CuO, platinum and palladium oxides, indium oxides, silver based materials, TiO₂ and CdO sensors. Figure 15 provides a detailed description of H₂S sensing material systems, including the deposition techniques, operational usage and working principle of the designated sensor [80, 81, 82, 5, 83].

Literature related to H₂S sensor applications is quite a bit larger than that of SO₂. Although the size of the literature is remarkable, most of the works again are devoted to the semi-conducting metal oxides and the operation temperature of these sensors have been reported from room temperature to only 300°C. Most of the reports that have been presented have shown utilization of WO₃ and SnO₂ with stability and cross sensitivity issues.
Figure 15: A schematic classification of different sensor types for detection of H$_2$S [80].

Dawson et al. utilized Cr$_{2}$-Ti$_{2}$O$_{3+y}$ as a sensing material for H$_2$S. The material has a p-type characteristic at elevated temperatures (>250°C) and showed an increase in resistance upon exposure to H$_2$S (50 ppm) within a testing range of 250-500°C. It is the sole paper, at least to our knowledge, in the literature that provided temperature desorption curves for both H$_2$S and SO$_2$. 
Figure 16 provides the temperature depended desorption curves. It is seen that H$_2$S exhibited two maxima at about 150°C and 470°C. The loss of SO$_2$ from the surface occurred at 470°C. It was concluded that a sensor that operates at 350°C can be cleaned by heat treatment, and a pre-treatment will increase the sensitivity of the sensor [84]. The data provided here will be one of the basic assumptions in the model developed by this work (in Chapter 5) using ECR to characterize the kinetics of SO$_2$ over oxide material.

**Figure 16**: Temperature desorption curves for H$_2$S and SO$_2$ [84].

Barret et al. were performed a series of experiments with WO$_3$ and WS$_2$ for 200 ppm H$_2$S diluted in air. Sensitivity is defined in Eq. 25, in which $R_a$ is the resistance in air, and $R_g$ is the resistance in the test gas. The response time is the time taken by the sensor to achieve 90% of the total resistance change due to the change in concentration of the test gas [85]. Figure 17 provides correlation between sensitivity, temperature and concentration in the study.

\[
S = R_a - \frac{R_g}{R_a} = \frac{\Delta R}{R_a} \quad \text{(Eq. 2.25)}
\]
Even though the conductivity of the WO$_3$ is much less than WS$_2$, WO$_3$ showed its highest sensitivity at lower temperature compare to WS$_2$; however, WS$_2$ was more sensitive compare to WO$_3$ at all temperature regimes as seen in the data given Figure 17. Also it has been shown that after 100 ppm of H$_2$S exposure, the sensor selectivity did not change at all and saturated; therefore, the both material are not able distinguish different concentration of the target gas.

Barret et al. conducted thermo-gravimetric analysis (TGA) which showed that there was no weight change in WO$_3$ on heating in air to 223°C; however, after introducing 50% H$_2$S to the test chamber for 30 sec, a significant weight gain occurred (up to 2%). In other words, the whole surface was covered by WS$_2$. Re-introduction of air to the sample surface resulted in a return to its original weight. The same authors confirmed that the product consisted of WO$_3$ and WS$_2$ by XRD analysis. It
must be recalled here that XRD is not surface sensitive technique, so it fair to claim that the material surface is covered by WS$_2$. One of the most important outcomes of this paper is that the transformation between the two aforementioned phases was characterized. In addition, electrical conduction mechanisms of the two compounds were further established, where WO$_3$ is an n-type semiconductor and WS$_2$ is a p-type semiconductor. This data may explain the switch in the type of response characteristic of the WO$_3$ upon exposure to SO$_2$ (n-type to p-type or vice versa) which was observed by Shimizu. It is noteworthy to recall that SO$_2$ is byproduct of the oxidation of the H$_2$S.\[36\]. However, there was no comment indicating so in the Barret’s work. It was also observed in the same paper that the sensitivity diminished to a great extent after 375°C [85]. Fruhberger et al. conducted detailed XPS and UPS analysis at 200°C in order to obtain final chemical state of the H$_2$S exposed WO$_3$ surface at 200°C. Authors indicated that sensing mechanism is totally depended on the creation of oxygen vacancies (H$_2$S and lattice oxygen interaction and subsequent desorption of by product, SO$_2$) on the surface and excluded the chemical reaction between surface adsorbed oxygen and H$_2$S [86], however in the same study it was confirmed that transformation of WO$_3$ to WS$_2$ under very high H$_2$S partial pressures is substantial as Barret et al. reported the same validity but for very low H$_2$S partial pressures. Another point in the Fruhberger’s work is that, authors themselves found quite surprising occurrence of the S 2p around 167-168 eV and attributed to this binding energy SO$_4^{2-}$, however it is known that 2p peak positions for S in SO$_2$ (which is by product of H$_2$S and O$_2$ reaction) and SO$_3$ (which is by product of SO$_2$ and O$_2$ reaction) sit at the same binding energy position like SO$_4^{2-}$ [87, 88, 89]. Dawson et al. showed that desorption of SO$_2$ from another transition metal oxide (TMOs) type sensor material (Cr$_{2+y}$Ti$_y$O$_{3+x}$) does not occur before 400°C which directly opposes Fruhberger’s sensing mechanism description. Under these circumstances it is fair to speculate that n-type/p-type response transition in WO$_3$ upon exposure to H$_2$S or SO$_2$ may be (but not limited to) attributed formation of sulfide and subsequent total/partial coverage of the surface by this phase.

Antonik et al. investigated the microstructural effects on the sensing capabilities of WO$_3$ thin films deposited by RF sputtering over $yz$-cut LiNbO$_3$ as an active layer for H$_2$S sensing. It was concluded that the as deposited amorphous state of the films were less sensitive for H$_2$S detection compared to crystalline films, which were obtained though annealing at 350°C. It was shown that film roughness was increased with the increasing annealing time, potentially due to polycrystalline grain growth. Therefore, the authors attributed the increased sensitivity with an increase in surface roughness by polycrystalline growth of the material [90]. Niu et al. studied REFeO$_3$ (RE: Eu, Gd) rare-
earth mixed oxides with the perovskite structure for detecting C$_2$H$_5$OH, H$_2$S, gasoline and H$_2$. Figure 18 shows the relative sensitivities and temperature dependencies of the different REFeO$_3$ structures. The sensors were set up in a glass chamber and kept under a continuous flow of fresh air for 10 min before the measurement. EuFeO$_3$ showed reasonable sensitivity; however, the sensor response diminished at 400°C. GdFeO$_3$ showed better sensing characteristic after 400°C, but no data was given after this point [91].

![Figure 18](image_url)

**Figure 18**: REFeO$_3$ (RE: Eu, Gd) sensors cross-sensitivity and temperature dependency [91].

More recently Liewhiran et al. studied the H$_2$S sensing capabilities of SnO$_2$ by using 5 - 20 nm in size functionalized nanoparticles produced by flame-spraying. The flame-spraying is a simple method which is similar to thermal spraying techniques. It may be further classified as a physical deposition technique. The nano-particles showed a very high surface area, where the specific surface area was 141.6 m$^2$. The sensing layer was deposited over alumina substrate by spin coating. At 300°C, the sensitivity (S) of the sensor against 10 ppm H$_2$S was 8, while sensitivities against 200 ppm CO, 500 ppm H$_2$ and 200 ppm C$_2$H$_2$ were 1.8, 1.5 and 2.0, respectively. Response time was in the range 3-5 sec in the case of H$_2$S. Authors indicated that the high sensitivity against H$_2$S, compare to SO$_2$ sensitivity, is the natural result of the surface interactions and transformation of H$_2$S to SO$_2$ after...
extracting chemisorbed oxygen ions from surface [92]. The possible reactions during H$_2$S exposure of any kind of semiconducting metal oxide utilized sensor are given in the Eq.26 through 2.30 [92].

\[
H_2S \ (ads) + 3O_2^2- \leftrightarrow SO_2(g) + H_2O + 6e^- \quad \text{(Eq. 2.26)}
\]

\[
2H_2S \ (g) + 3O_2^2- \leftrightarrow 2SO_2(g) + 2H_2O + 3e^- \quad \text{(Eq. 2.27)}
\]

\[
H_2S \ (ads) + 3O_2^2- \leftrightarrow SO_2(g) + H_2O + 3e^- \quad \text{(Eq. 2.28)}
\]

\[
H_2S \ (g) + 3SnO_2 \leftrightarrow SnS_2(g) + 2H_2O \quad \text{(Eq. 2.29)}
\]

\[
SO_2 \ (g) + O_i^\text{\_interstitial} \leftrightarrow SO_3(g) + 2e^- \quad \text{(interstitial)} \quad \text{(Eq. 2.30)}
\]

In addition to materials discussed thus far for H$_2$S sensor applications, some novel materials were also examined for their ability to detect H$_2$S. The operation temperatures for those alternative materials were restricted to 25-300 °C. Fe$_2$O$_3$-Fe$_2$(MoO$_4$)$_3$ was one composition that showed high sensitivity towards H$_2$S at 225°C. La$_{0.7}$Pb$_{0.3}$Fe$_{0.4}$Ni$_{0.6}$O$_3$ and CdIn$_2$O$_4$ were also used but did not exhibit sufficient sensing at a temperature range of 100-350°C. Different ferrites were utilized but sensitivity was too low in the range of 0-10% resistivity change even at temperatures between 100-400°C [93, 94, 95, 96]. Literature given above is complementary to summary of the sensing materials shown in Figure 11. Another type of sensor deserves to be mentioned is Nernst type electrochemical sensors where the potential difference is the sensing signal (for the thermodynamic electrochemical reaction through the electrolyte). These type of electrochemical sensors can be divided into two groups such as liquid and solid electrolyte sensors. For hydrogen sulfur sensor applications, solid electrolyte type design is frequently utilized in comparison to liquid electrolyte type design. Electrochemical design can be further divided into two subset, based on their operational mechanism. Those are called amperometric and potentiometric electrochemical sensors [80].

CdS was found to be the only sulfide which demonstrates predominantly an ionic conduction mechanism at very low partial pressures of sulfur (0.00007 Torr). Schneeberg et al. used AgI solid electrolytes with auxiliary Ag$_2$S phase and Ag reference electrode. Unfortunately, the low melting point of compound and onset of electronic conduction at about 450°C limited the usage of material [97]. CaS with CaF$_2$ produced promising results, however the response time was too slow. Vangrunderbeek et al. worked on sodium ß-alumina based sensors which showed an increase in the sensitivity; however, the use of the Na$_2$S auxiliary dispersed phase was unsuccessful. Interestingly,
the contact mode of those phases showed superior sensing behavior. The Na-fl-Al2O3 family exhibited reasonable sensing behavior at 500-600°C [98]. Surface acoustic wave (SAW) sensors have been used for detection of H2S [86, 80]. A SAW sensors for H2S were fabricated on a single crystalline LiNbO3 and LiTaO3 substrates by using WO3 and SnO2 as an active layers, respectively. This type of sensor does not suit to high temperature applications since the active sensing material was SnO2 as well as WO3, which possess serious stability problems at elevated temperatures under reducing atmospheres. Nevertheless, SAW sensor design has proven to be one of the best choices for high temperature applications and further improvement may be seen once the active SAW area is decorated with high temperature stable nanomaterials [99, 100, 80].

Recently, Kersen and Holappa studied non-conventional sensing material for H2S by modifying Fe3O4 with Fe2(MoO4)3 thick oxide films. Iron oxides were shown to be well studied in the literature as a H2S sensor, and molybdenum oxides are known for their reversible reactions with sulfur compounds. The authors prepared Fe(MoO4)3 by a solvothermal method and deposited the material over alumina substrates as a thick film. The material was heat treated at 650°C, which converted the surface of iron molybdate to iron oxide. The sensing tests were carried out with 1, 10 and 20 ppm of H2S diluted in N2. It was reported that material showed a decrease in resistance upon exposure to H2S and the response and recovery times were 7 and 15 min, respectively at 225°C [96].

As discussed by many researchers, it is desirable for sensor applications to deposit the sensing material with highly porous network in order to maximize solid-gas phase interaction. For this purpose, Sun et al. utilized carbon nanotubes as a template for subsequent hematite (α-Fe2O3) growth by thermal decomposition of Fe(NO3)3 in a super critical CO2 temperature modified via ethanol at 150°C. The catalytic chemiluminescence was used as a sensor signal and it was observed that the response and recovery times were less than minute. The sensor recovery was almost perfect against as low as 10 ppm H2S balanced in air at 109 and 134°C, respectively [83]. Chaudhari et al. utilized 50-60 nm in grain size TiO2 with different additives including Al2O3, CuO, MnO2 and Pb3O4 as H2S sensing material. Authors concluded that 5 wt% Al2O3 together with 0.5 wt% Pd is the best composition that increased the sensitivity (S) up to 0.8. The maximum sensitivity was reached at 250°C against 200-1000 ppm of H2S, after this point the sensitivity was almost unchanged until 325°C, but after this peak point, there was a step decrease observed in sensitivity [101]. Shirsta et al. reported that H2S sensors were fabricated using polyaniline (PANI) nanowires decorated with gold nano-particles for room temperature applications. Functionalization of the PANI with gold nano
particles resulted in room temperature operation. The sensors were highly sensitive down to 0.1 ppb concentration of $\text{H}_2\text{S}$, which was accompanied by a resistance decrease upon exposure to target gas. The sensing mechanism of the gold decorated conductive polymers were based on the compound formation between gold and sulfur, where the $\text{AuS}$ formation results in subsequent replacement of two protons [102].
Chapter 3. High Temperature Electrodes for Chemical Sensing Applications

Initial experiments of the micro scale sensors showed that the Pt IDEs were degrading during stabilizing thermal processing and testing as well. Therefore, research was directed to the development of highly stable Pt based electrodes for high-temperature sensor applications. Bilayer and composite Ti, Ta, Hf, Zr and Pt thin films were investigated and tested up to 1200°C for 48 h. Two different electrode architectures with specific composition and deposition sequence were developed that would maintain the needed microstructure and electrical properties over the duration of the sensor processing and testing to 1000°C. In addition, a lift-off patterning process was developed for the composite electrode film permitting the fabrication of the desired H₂ and H₂S micro-sensors composed of the compositional nanomaterial systems previously described [103].

3.1. Introduction

Thin films of noble metals (silver (Ag), gold (Au), platinum (Pt), palladium (Pd), ruthenium (Rh)) have widespread applications in various microelectromechanical (MEMS) devices such as electrodes for micro-sensors, interconnects, bridge structures, cantilevers or active electrical leads for micro-heaters, structural monitoring sensors and thermocouples for gas turbines, and fuel cell systems operates at 600-800°C, as well as with the increased necessity for enhancing functionality together with miniaturization requirements for integral passive parts of low temperature (1000°C) co-fired ceramic (LTTC) microelectronic devices such as piezoelectric/electrostrictive actuators, resistor and capacitors. Among other noble metals, Pt is well-suited for high-temperature or corrosive environment applications, since it possesses a high melting point and is resistant to oxidation and chemical reaction. However, Pt has several drawbacks especially processed or operate at high temperatures (>800°C), where the metal demonstrates a high level of coarsening/agglomeration and weak adhesion when deposited on oxide or nitride surfaces, such as those typically utilized in MEMS design (such as Al₂O₃, SiO₂, Si₃N₄). In other words, upon exposure to high temperature
processing or operation, thin Pt films uncover the underlying oxide or nitride substrate, and the film separates into a discontinuous array of islands.

Platinum thin films are used in various microelectronic and micro-sensor applications. The microstructural, chemical, and electrical stability of these films under high-temperature conditions are of major concern. In addition, stability is also a concern for potential extended use in specialized microelectronic applications, especially when the films are used as thin, two-dimensional interconnects or electrodes connecting active components at elevated temperatures. Typical applications of these high-temperature films are aligned with electrodes/interconnects for chemical sensors, micro-heaters and -hotplates within microelectromechanical systems (MEMS) [104, 105, 106, 107, 108, 109]. Recently, more advanced MEM systems have been applied within extreme environments, which includes high temperatures and harsh chemical reactants, such as micro-chemical emission sensors, -structural monitoring sensors, -thermocouples, and -fuel cell systems that are utilized at temperatures >600-800°C [110, 111, 112, 113, 114, 115, 116].

High melting point noble metals are most suited for extreme environment applications. Platinum, with its relatively high melting point (1773°C) and excellent chemical inertness, has long been utilized for MEMs devices capable of operating at elevated temperatures. Pt and other noble metals have a great chemical inertness; however, these metals show poor adhesion and high surface tension towards oxide surfaces. Budhani et al. demonstrated an interface modification between thermally grown aluminum oxide (Al₂O₃) and thin Pt films via reactive sputtering with low levels of oxygen in order to obtain a 20-30 nm Pt₇O₃ layer prior to pure platinum metal deposition. Adhesion tests showed a higher level of adhesion compared to the conventional Pt over Al₂O₃ couple. The authors indicated that strong Pt₇O₃ to Al₂O₃ bonding and interdiffusion at the interface were responsible for the enhanced adhesion [117]. Although the controlled oxidation of a sub-layer of Pt showed promise for enhanced wetting and adhesion to oxide substrates, various researchers have focused on incorporating alternative metal/metal oxide layer compositions. These thin coatings were deposited to improve noble metal adhesion, as well as, to improve the thermal stability over prolonged exposure to high temperatures. High temperature operating conditions lead to the development of many structural defects, such as hillocks, film delamination, surface cracking, voids
and grain coarsening, which all eventually result in non-uniform film morphology and variable electrical response, [104, 106, 105, 107, 108, 118, 119, 120, 121]. At high temperatures (≥700°C), grain coarsening and hillock formation are the major mechanisms that break the percolated granular network across the polycrystalline film [105, 122, 123, 124, 125]. Since low-temperature sputtering and evaporation techniques typically produce films with high surface area granular structures, these films possess an extremely high driving force for sintering and grain growth processes. High-temperature operation permits the required diffusional kinetics for accelerated grain growth, resulting in the coalescence of the grains and the formation of a poorly percolated structure [124, 126]. In other words, the total interfacial and surface energy of the thin film can be minimized by reducing ceramic-metal contact area by creating islands of Pt material. The destruction of the integrity of the continuous film eventually results in complete loss of electrical continuity, which diminishes the functionality, reliability and sensitivity of the micromachined devices.

Metals such as Ti and Ta have been proposed and demonstrated with variable success to decrease both Pt grain coarsening and hillock formation. Lee et al. optimized the procedure first defined by Budhani et al. for deposition of Pt over insulating oxide layers with improved adhesion. According to this procedure, platinum deposition under an oxidation atmosphere, followed by inert atmosphere deposition of Pt and subsequent annealing of silicon substrate at 400-1300°C, removed the remaining O2 in the Pt film [127]. Recently, Tiggelaar et al. compared the use of the PtOx adhesion layer to the use of Ti or Ta adhesion layers. These layers were deposited by sputtering onto silicon and Si3N4 substrates. After annealing between 400-950°C under inert and oxygen containing atmospheres, their electrical and structural performances were characterized [128]. The authors concluded that the operational reliability of Pt films with Ti and Ta adhesion layers are limited to temperatures below 650°C and 850°C, respectively. In the same study, the fast diffusion behavior of Ti and the resultant changes to the wetting characteristics of Pt on the Ti layer over different ceramic layers (Al2O3, Ta2O5, SiO2 and Si3N4) were also described. Firebaugh et al. used a similar Ta adhesion strategy on silicon rich silicon nitride. This study states that the adhesion layer migration and coarsening were the major contributors to the Pt film degradation processes. The same group showed that utilizing a thin Ta adhesion layer and a thick Pt top layer with a ceramic capping layer as an oxygen diffusion barrier (Si3N4, Al2O3) improved the durability of the Pt thin films utilized in microreactors. A significant lifetime increase was reported in the case where a 300 nm Al2O3 capping layer was used. Firebaugh et al. showed that also, the use of a thicker Pt films delays the formation of the initial hole defect, as well as, lower the hillock growth rate [105]. In addition, Jeong et al.
investigated the effect of Ta capping layers over a thick Pt top coating and reported an increase in the lifetime of the Pt film with an increase in the thickness of the capping layer [108].

A few researchers have recently shown the use of a Zr adhesion layer for Pt thin films which resulted in greater stabilization of the Pt films to oxide surfaces during high-temperature operation. Maeder et al. compared the use of a Zr adhesion layer to that of Ti and Ta adhesion layer over a Pt electrode within a Pb-based ferroelectric thin film structure [129]. The Ti layer showed its inability to restrict microstructural changes and chemical interdiffusion between the active layers and the substrate. The authors demonstrated the superior features of Zr as an adhesion layer, compared to the Ta counterpart, in terms of the lower reactivity towards lead (Pb), as well as, the desirable diffusion and oxidation characteristics. Mardare et al. proposed the use of a Zr adhesion layer for PZT-capacitor electrodes. These authors showed that it is possible to deposit Pt films at lower temperatures with a Zr adhesion layer compared to the Ti counterpart [119]. Howard et al. utilized a similar strategy for thin Pt films for capacitor applications by utilizing Zr or Hf as an adhesion layer; these adhesion layers enhanced Pt bonding through the formation of an intermetallic phase. The authors also indicated that self-limiting nature of these adhesion layers prevented excessive diffusion to the top of the film when the bottom electrode was subjected to high temperature annealing (500-1000°C) [104]. Cunha et al. also reported improved high temperature stability of Pt thin films on sapphire substrates by utilizing both a Zr adhesion layer and a thin 1.5 nm ZrO₂ layer deposited between multiple Pt films in an alternating fashion to form the complete composite electrode structure. The researchers demonstrated the method of co-sputtering a Pt/10%Rh alloy with Zr (10⁻⁵ O₂ partial pressure) as the composite electrode, which showed further stability. These works, as well as a few others [107, 130, 131, 132, 133] showed that alloying or the inclusion of impurities has a significant effect on the grain boundary mobility, which is valid for both thin films and bulk materials.

The sintering and coarsening mechanisms have a significant impact on the high-temperature behavior of sputtered Pt films, as well as, the electrical conductivity of these films. The addition of an intermediate metal thin film layer has been shown to initially improve the adhesion between oxide substrates and noble metal thin films; however, these films have shown significant microstructural alterations when processed at temperatures between 200 and 800°C. The aim of this study is to better understand the degradation mechanism of sputtered Pt films with common adhesion layers (such as Ti, Ta, and Zr) at temperatures ≥1000°C. This temperature regime has not
been investigated by previous researchers in the area. In addition, the information gained on the microstructural evolution of both the adhesion layer and Pt film (and their interrelation) will be used to develop an efficient strategy to control the overall degradation of the continuous film. The main focus of this work will be to suppress coarsening and hillock formation through the distinct control of the composition and thickness of the adhesion layer, as well as, the control of the interdiffusion and migration of adhesion layer atoms throughout the Pt film. As shown by a few researchers [130, 131, 132, 133], the intentional addition of refractory metal-metal oxide secondary precipitates within the Pt grain boundaries can limit the sintering/coarsening mechanism by Zener-pinning. This work will show the utilization of refractory metal Zr, and further investigation of a more durable and less mobile Hf adhesion layer [103].

3.2. Experimental

The adhesion layer compositions and Pt electrodes were sputtered on polished Al₂O₃ substrates through a magnetron sputtering technique (CVC 610 DC Magnetron Sputtering Station) at 100 W. Primary gas (argon) pressure was 50 mTorr for all coatings. All metal depositions were completed with a base pressure of 3×10⁻⁶ Torr. The sputtering unit is equipped with a 2 inch diameter sputtering target. The platinum thin films were all deposited onto alumina ceramic substrates that were heated to 200°C by a quartz lamp heater located behind the sample holder. The deposition temperature was elevated to this temperature to improve atomic surface mobility. The temperature was restricted to 200°C to permit the future use of high-temperature, stable photoresists for patterning electrodes through a lift-off process. All adhesion layers were deposited to the same ~35 nm thickness, as well as Pt layer with ~425 nm in thickness, in order to retain consistency between each film alteration. Prior to the experiments, processing correlation was completed for each adhesion layer individually in order to insure a consistent thickness. Thicknesses were confirmed with a Tencor Alpha-Step 200 profilometer to an accuracy of ±3 nm and SEM cross-sectional observations. The annealing studies, which mimics the high temperature operation conditions of the Pt coated samples, were completed at 800°C and 1200°C in a conventional tube furnace (MTI GSL 1600X). The heating/cooling rates for the isothermal annealing steps were kept constant at 5°C/min. The annealing time was varied from 1 to 48 h under a N₂ atmosphere (with a background O₂ and H₂O content of 2 ppm and 3 ppm, respectively) in order to evaluate
microstructural alteration of the Pt film. In order to evaluate the thin film morphology, the surfaces of the samples were examined by Scanning Electron Microscopy (SEM, JEOL 7600F) after each annealing step. Migration behavior of the different adhesion layers, and the surface chemical state after 800°C and high-temperature 1200°C annealing processes, were examined by Energy-dispersive X-ray Spectroscopy (EDS) and X-Ray Photoelectron Spectroscopy (XPS, PHI 5000 Versaprobe XPS). The EDS spectra was obtained using an Oxford INCA 350 connected to JEOL 7600F SEM. XPS spectra was recorded by PHI SUMMIT software. XPS was also used to verify the intermetallics Pt species. The X-ray source was operated at 15 kV and 25 watts using Al Kα (1486.6 eV) radiation. The films were analyzed by a combination of 117.40 eV survey scan and 23.50 eV detailed scans of relevant peaks. A 0.5 eV step was used for the survey scan and a 0.05 eV step for the detailed scan. Prior to spectral analysis all coatings surfaces were cleaned to remove atmospheric and post-depositional contamination with Ar ion sputter cleaning at 2 kV accelerating voltage for 30 seconds. During measurement, the analysis chamber pressure was maintained at (~10^{-11} Torr). Resistivity of the Pt films with different adhesion layers were measured using van der Pauw’s technique after heat treatment [134]. Finally, micro electrode fabrication was completed by a modified lift-off process. A positive resist (AZ 3330-F) typically used for reactive-ion etching (RIE) procedures was spin-coated over an alumina substrate to a thickness of 3.5 µm. A conventional lithography process was carried out to define an interdigitized electrode (IDE) pattern. After pattern transfer, the wafers were given a post-bake at 120°C for 5 min to strengthen the photoresist [103].

3.3. High Temperature Degradation of Pt Films with Conventional Adhesion Layers

3.3.1 Platinum without adhesion layer

Platinum films were deposited onto polished alumina substrates without any adhesion layer by the sputtering method previously described. The as-deposited Pt films were ~425 nm in thickness. After annealing at 1000°C for 1 h, a vermicular-shaped Pt microstructure was formed with an average Pt grain size of ~300 nm (Figure 19). The SEM micrograph (not included) also shows that further annealing of a similar sample to 1200°C for 1 h further separated the structure into distinct Pt islands with the increased grain size of ~1-3 µm. As previously discussed, the grain coarsening and
hillock formation is typical of low-temperature sputtered Pt films on oxide substrates after high-temperature annealing. The high-temperature annealing process resulted in the complete destruction of the desired conductive film structure. The initial fine granular structure (with high surface to volume ratio) was significantly altered by sintering and grain coarsening. After each annealing shown in these micrographs, there was nearly a magnitude increase in average grain size. The annealed Pt films on bare alumina substrates shown in Figure 19 will be considered as the baseline samples for the rest of the paper. Adhesion layer incorporation and compositional film modifications will be contrasted to these experiments. The adhesion layers were examined in terms of their diffusion behavior and microstructural evolution after heat treatments at different temperatures, and these results will be described in the next subsections.

![Figure 19: Pt film surface after annealing 1000°C for 1 h.](image)

### 3.3.2 Platinum with tantalum adhesion layer (Ta+Pt)

The investigation of the effect of adhesion layers for Pt sputtered films was initiated with titanium (Ti) thin films, but the behavior of these films were shown to be inferior to Ta, and therefore, the discussion of the microstructural stability of adhesion layers will start with tantalum (Ta) films. The instability of Ti adhesion films has also been well-documented in literature [135, 105, 110]. In the
case of Ta, the material is a refractory metal that has been previously utilized as an adhesion layer for Pt metallization films, but the primarily focused on operation at temperatures <800°C [105, 107, 108]. The Pt film with the Ta adhesion layer was annealed at 800°C for 1 h in N₂. XPS analyses of the top surface of the Pt film showed that Ta diffused through the entire film thickness (see Figure 20). At the surface, the Ta was present in the stable oxide form (Ta₂O₅). The broadness of the peaks suggests that there are two distinct chemical states, elemental Ta and Ta₂O₅. The determined binding energies of the Ta 4f₇/₂ (26.5 eV) and 4f₅/₂ (28.4 eV) peaks match well with the values reported in the literature for Ta₂O₅ [136]. When a similar Ta+Pt film was processed at 1200°C for 1 h annealing, the film displayed significant Pt granular segregation. SEM and EDS analysis showed that the Ta adhesion layer partially remained on the substrate surface in sparse areas (as seen in Figure 21-a and -b). EDS analysis (not shown) confirmed the presence of a higher level of Ta in the area circled within the figure. This remaining adhesion layer which consisted of Ta/Ta₂O₅ agglomerates provided an intermediate for the Pt grain surface retention and grain boundary pinning.

![Figure 20: XPS detailed spectrum of Ta+Pt film after annealing at 800°C for 1 h.](image)

Figure 20: XPS detailed spectrum of Ta+Pt film after annealing at 800°C for 1 h.
As the XPS analysis showed for the 800°C annealed Ta+Pt metallization, the presence of Ta on the Pt film surface shows that there is significant Ta migration, and thus, significant depletion of adhesion layer. Such fast Ta diffusion to the surface is not desired for platinum metallization. It is important to note that for these processing conditions the incorporation of the more refractory metal/metal oxide (due to grain boundary migration) within the Pt grain boundaries did not significantly impede the Pt grain coarsening. The result was a low percolated granular network, as shown in the SEM micrograph in Figure 21-a. Regardless of the improvement compare to Ti+Pt film, it can be stated that Ta is not the appropriate candidate for Pt film adhesion for operation temperatures $\geq 800^\circ$C.
Figure 21: (a) SEM micrograph of Ta+Pt film after 1200°C for 1 h annealing. (b) High magnification SEM micrograph of the Ta+Pt film annealed at the 1200°C for 1 h [103].
3.3.3 Platinum with zirconium adhesion layer (Zr+Pt)

The stabilization of the Pt thin film can be enhanced by choosing an adhesion layer which forms an intermetallic and/or oxide phase with Pt with an even greater refractory nature [104, 110, 137]. Two such compositions are Zr and Hf. Both of these metals easily oxidize at high temperature, similar to Ta and Ti, but the oxidation states of Zr and Hf are stable at 4+, which limits their defect states and diffusivity. Zr and Hf are prone to form strong intermetallic phases with Pt which enhances adhesion to Pt. Ficalora et al. reported that HfPt$_3$ and ZrPt$_3$ are highly stable refractory materials with greater bond strength and chemical stability compared to their carbide counterparts [137]. The sheet resistivities of these intermetallics are shown to be comparable or lower than platinum metal [104, 138]. A Zr adhesion layer was deposited with a similar thickness (~35 nm) onto the alumina substrates using the same procedures discussed for the Ta composition. Again, the ~425 nm Pt thin film was sputtered over the Zr adhesion layer. The Zr+Pt film was annealed at 800°C for 1 h and XPS was completed on the top surface of the Pt film. The XPS spectrum (see Figure 22) showed no presence of Zr on the top surface within the detectable limit of the XPS unit. This result indicates that Zr diffusion was far below that shown by Ta for the 800°C annealing condition [103].

![Figure 22: XPS detailed surface scan of the 800°C annealed Zr+Pt bilayer coating.](image)
When the as-deposited films were processed at 1200°C for 1 h, the SEM micrograph showed that the Zr adhesion layer retained a high level of Pt percolation over the entire area (Figure 23-a). The overall Pt granular structure consisted of a few islands of large Pt grains (and large pores) surrounded by a fine mixture of submicron Pt grains. This is in far contrast to that seen for the Pt film that utilized the Ta adhesion layer annealed at 1200°C for 1 h (see Figure 21-b).
Figure 23: (a) SEM micrograph of the Zr+Pt bilayer coating annealing after 1 h at 1200°C. (b) XPS detailed spectra of the Pt and Zr 4f peak positions after 1 h at 1200°C.
The XPS detailed spectrum obtained for this higher annealing temperature showed the presence the Zr 3d and Pt 4f photoelectron lines (Figure 23-b). The doublet was composed of the Zr the 3d$_{3/2}$ and 3d$_{5/2}$ peaks positioned at 185.7 eV and 183.3 eV, respectively, and the Pt 4f$_{5/2}$ and 4f$_{7/2}$ positioned at 71.1 eV and 74.4 eV, respectively. These binding energies match well with the values reported in the literature for both ZrO$_2$ and pure metal Pt [136]. Although the Zr+Pt microstructure showed an improvement over the samples that included the Ta adhesion layer, the early stages of the microstructural rearrangement and Pt grain coarsening was still present. It was evident from Figure 23-a that the microstructure had the potential to evolve and progress to the stages seen for the other experiments, although at a slower rate. It could be assumed that the percolated Pt network would be destroyed with extended exposure to 1200°C. This progression can be seen in Figure 24-a, where the SEM micrograph shows that after the sample was thermally processed for 5 h at 1200°C, the fine Pt microstructure was completely consumed by the large Pt grains. The final microstructure included large interconnected lines of Pt grains with average sizes ~2 μm. The Zr/ZrO$_2$ adhesion layer was shown to be still intact and evenly distributed over the alumina substrate (see Figure 24-a); although, it was now composed of a coarsened granular structure. Figure 24-b displays the grain morphology of the Zr adhesion layer after 5 h annealing at 1200°C. In this case, the Pt grains coarsened at their natural rate and the kinetics of this process was not impeded by the presence of migrating Zr, intermetallics or the development of ZrO$_2$ precipitates within the Pt grain boundaries. The low migration of the Zr from the adhesion layer into the bulk Pt film allowed for the retention of the Pt layer, which is in contrast to the Ti+Pt and Ta+Pt films at these temperatures. The ultimate example of the progressive destruction of Pt film can be seen in Figure 25, in which the morphology of the Zr+Pt bilayer coating is shown after 15 h at 1200°C.
Figure 24: (a) SEM micrograph of the Zr+Pt bilayer coating annealing after 5 h at 1200°C. (b) SEM micrograph of the Zr adhesion layer after 5 h annealing at 1200°C.

As a conclusion for the bilayer Pt films, as seen from Figure 21-a and -b, the greater part of the ~35 nm Ta adhesion migrated into Pt film and accumulated within the bulk Pt film as fine intergranular
precipitates (which was similarly found to an even greater extent for the Ti+Pt composite film). In the case of Zr+Pt, the adhesion layer remained intact even when processed to 1200°C for 15 h. This phenomenon can be explained in terms of the low diffusion of Zr into the Pt bulk, unlike that showed for the Ti or Ta compositions. However, as seen in Figure 24-a and Figure 25, the Zr+Pt combination had finally succumb to the natural grain coarsening after the extended thermal treatment at 1200°C. These results show that even though an adhesion layer may be stabilized to retain wetting of the Pt film to the oxide substrate (or oxide film), a strategy must be implemented to limit the coarsening of the Pt grains for the thermal exposure. The diffusion or precipitation of a dissimilar second phase within the Pt grain boundaries is required in order to restrict grain growth migration, and thus, retain the percolated Pt electrode at temperatures ≥800°C. Therefore, strategies which incorporate a specific adhesion layer composition and a separate composite-Pt bulk film layer are required in order to address the influence of the two failure mechanisms. An example would be the sputtering of pure Zr as the adhesion layer, while sputtering a composite of Zr and Pt as the bulk electrode composition. The formation of phases such as ZrO₂ or intermetallics (ZrPt₃) within the Pt electrode may therefore limit the Pt grain coarsening and retain the fine microstructure over various operations or processes [104] [129, 130, 131, 103].
Figure 25: SEM micrograph of the Zr+Pt coating after 15 h at 1200°C [103].
3.4. Alternative Adhesion Layers and composite Conductive multilayers

3.4.1 Layer-by-layer deposition of zirconium and platinum (L-Zr+Pt)

In order to increase the presence of Zr throughout the platinum film, a layered coating of Zr and Pt (L-Zr+Pt) was synthesized with low temperature deposition (200°C). For convenience, this multilayer coating will be termed L-Zr+Pt. The proposed coating would allow for two-dimensional clamping of the Pt granular structure, in addition to decreasing diffusional distance and increasing dispersion of Zr into the bulk Pt film. The intent of these two strategies is to constrain the grain boundary mobility which would result in a drastic decrease in the Pt grain growth kinetics. This strategy was originally demonstrated by Cunha et al. for surface acoustic wave devices for high temperature sensor applications, but detailed microstructural and chemical characterization was not completed and the maximum testing temperature was limited to 1000°C [130]. In our study, the Zr+Pt multilayer coating (L-Zr+Pt) was obtained by introducing thin Zr layers (~10 nm thickness) between thin Pt layers (~77 nm thickness). After ~35 nm of the adhesion layer was deposited, alternating Pt and Zr thin films were deposited over the Zr adhesion layer (consisting of 5 Pt thin film layers and 4 Zr layers) to a total thickness of ~460 nm. Total multilayer coating thickness was comparable to the previous bilayer coating thicknesses in this study. The films were annealed to 1200°C in N₂ in order to rapidly evaluate applicability for high temperature operation conditions. The SEM micrograph of the top Pt surface of this film is shown in Figure 26 after the 1200°C annealing process for 1 h [103].
Figure 26: SEM micrograph of the L-Zr+Pt multilayer coating surface after annealing at 1200°C for 1h [103].

The SEM micrograph reveals a continuous Pt film with a low level of pore formation across the viewed area. This structure is in contrast to that seen for the Pt films with a single adhesion layer of Ti, Ta or Zr. Similarly, L-Zr+Pt films were also processed at 1200°C for 5, 8, 15 and 48 h (see Figure 27-a, -b, -c and -d.). Again, these micrographs were taken from the surface of the L-Zr+Pt multilayer structure after annealing. After separate 5 and 8 h annealing at 1200°C, the integrity of the film (i.e. adhesion to the substrate and percolation across the substrate surface) was retained. The contrast between these two annealing times was slight. The 5 and 8 h annealing times produced films that contained a few isolated exaggerated Pt grain surrounded by a dispersed mixture of fine grains. As expected, the increased annealing time from the 1 h resulted in the growth of both the exaggerated grains and the fine grain structure. A significant change to the microstructure occurred after the 15 h annealing at 1200°C annealing. As seen in the SEM micrograph shown in Figure 27-c, the growth and coalescence of exaggerated Pt grains resulted in limited degradation of the percolated Pt network. In addition, the integrity of the Zr adhesion layer was not compromised due to similar sintering/grain growth processes previously identified [103].
Figure 27: SEM micrographs of L-Zr+Pt multilayer coating surface after annealing at 1200°C (a) 5 h (b) 8 h (c) 15 h (d) 48 h [103].

The final annealing step was the 48 h at 1200°C in order to determine the limitation of the multilayer L-Zr+Pt coating. After 48 h annealing, total destruction of the film was observed. The
formations within the agglomerated Pt grains shown in the Figure 27-d are believed to be precipitates of ZrO$_2$ and ZrPt$_3$. Ficalora et al. defined the ZrPt$_3$ intermetallic as the second most stable intermetallic compound after HfPt$_3$ in their study [137]. Future work will include Auger Electron Spectroscopy (AES) and Transmission Electron Microcopy (TEM) for point analyses in order to obtain more detailed information about the aforementioned second phases. The L-Zr+Pt multilayer coating showed satisfactory microstructural retention for extended annealing and/or processing at 1200°C. This multilayer coating has shown that Pt coarsening and hillock formation can be hindered considerably to temperatures up to 1200°C by introducing second-phase refractory Zr/ZrO$_2$/ZrPt$_3$ inclusions within the bulk Pt film [103].

3.4.2 Platinum with hafnium adhesion layer (Hf+Pt)

The successful result obtained from Zr+Pt and L-Zr+Pt is the motivation behind the investigation of Hf as an adhesion layer. Hf is also a refractory material which shares similar oxidation and chemical properties with Zr; however, the stronger bond strength of the metal and oxide (and thus, higher melting temperature and lower diffusion rates compared to the Zr counterparts) indicates that this would be a logical substitution.

There are three different known crystal structures of HfO$_2$; monoclinic, tetragonal and cubic. The monoclinic HfO$_2$ transforms into the tetragonal phase at ~1700°C, and the tetragonal to cubic phase transformation occurs at ~2200°C. The monoclinic to tetragonal phase transformation for ZrO$_2$ is at ~1150°C, which must be considered when heating zirconia thin films to >1150°C temperatures. Transformation temperatures observed in HfO$_2$ are higher than the ZrO$_2$ counterpart. The phase transformations accompanied by significant volume changes lead to stress accumulation in the thin film and eventually will turn into crack formations at the adhesion layer in order to be stress released. Initial crack formations have crucial importance since these points can behave as pore growth centers in the adhesion layer. Therefore, the physical properties and phase equilibria of Hf make this composition a good candidate for both the adhesion layer and Zener-pinning inclusions within bulk Pt film. In order to make a clear comparison between Hf and Zr, both bilayer Hf+Pt and layer-by-layer sputtered L-Hf+Pt multilayer coatings were fabricated in this work. The sputtering of the Hf adhesion layer and subsequent platinum deposition were completed utilizing the same methodology used for the deposition of the Ti, Ta and Zr adhesion layers. Again, a ~425 nm thick Pt film was deposited over a ~35 nm Hf film, as characterized by profilometer. The Hf+Pt samples were
similarly annealed at 1200°C for 1 h and XPS was again completed on the top surface of the Pt film. The XPS spectrum of the Pt film surface presented in Figure 28 indicated the presence of Hf with low peak intensities. This was similar to the presence of Zr identified by XPS for the Zr+Pt film after the same annealing conditions (Figure 23-b). Again, major peaks of Pt were positioned at 71.1 eV (4f7/2) and 74.4 eV (4f5/2), which agree with the literature values for pure Pt metal [136, 103].

![Figure 28: XPS detailed spectrum of the Pt and Hf 4f peak positions from the surface of the Hf+Pt bilayer coating after annealing at 1200°C for 1 h [103].](image)

As was seen for the major Zr peaks in the Zr+Pt film, a peak-shift was observed in the position of the Hf major peaks due to corresponding oxide formation (as also observed in Ti and Ta cases). Since detailed spectra were obtained in the binding energy range for the Hf 4f peaks, Zr 3d peaks and major Pt 4f peaks, it was possible to conduct elemental analysis. The composition was calculated from the intensities obtained for the doublets of Zr at 185.7 eV (3d3/2) and 183.3 eV (3d5/2), Hf at 19.3 eV (4f5/2) and 17.6 eV (4f7/2), and Pt at 74.4 eV (4f5/2) and 71.1 eV (4f7/2). These binding energies match well with the value reported in literature for both ZrO2 and HfO2 [136]. A concentration of
~4.5% Hf was calculated from the Hf+Pt film surface; this value is nearly a third of the Zr measured (13% Zr detected) for the Zr+Pt structure processed at the same condition. This indicates that the Hf migration rate was nearly a third of that shown by the Zr under the same thermal budget (1200°C, 1 h). The SEM micrograph of the Hf+Pt bilayer coating after annealing at 1200°C for 1 h is shown in Figure 29-a. This result was similar to that shown for the Zr+Pt film (see Figure 23-a). The increased uniformity of the Hf+Pt film for the 1 h at 1200°C annealing time can be attributed to the stability of the adhesion layer, and thus, the slower migration of the Hf layer into the bulk Pt film. Conversely, as seen in Figure 29-b, after annealing Hf+Pt film for 5 h at 1200°C, a greater difference between the Hf+Pt and Zr+Pt bilayer films became evident [103].
Figure 29: SEM micrographs of the Pt coating with Hf adhesion layer after annealing at 1200°C for (a) 1 h (b) 5 h [103].
The contrast is related to the higher Zr interdiffusion into the bulk Pt film, resulting in the presence of a secondary-phase within Pt grain boundaries. The relatively fast migration of Zr retarded the coarsening process of the Pt, compared to that seen for the Hf+Pt structure. As seen in Figure 24-a, the collection of the Zr-based secondary-phases within the remaining grain boundaries preserved some portion of the percolated microstructure by limiting the final grain size. In the Hf+Pt film (Figure 29-b), the same mechanism cannot be claimed and distinct island formation was observed. As expected, the Hf adhesion layer remained a dense and continuous layer over the entire substrate area even after extended annealing at 1200°C (in contrast to the ZrO₂ coarsening and grain growth). The average grain size for the adhesion layer was ~50 nm (Figure 30), which was half of that shown for the Zr/ZrO₂ adhesion layer grain size (~100 nm grain size) in the Zr+Pt film for the same annealing condition (see Figure 24-b) [103].

![SEM micrograph of the Hf layer after 5 h at 1200°C](image)

**Figure 30**: SEM micrograph of the Hf layer after 5 h at 1200°C [103].
3.4.3 Layer-by-layer deposition of hafnium and platinum (L-Hf+Pt)

The Hf+Pt bilayer film structure proved that hafnium is a promising adhesion layer with its durability and low migration behavior. The L-Zr+Pt multilayer coating showed the success of the layer-by-layer deposition strategy for the bulk Pt film. Therefore, the incorporation of the same layer-by-layer strategy for Hf (L-Hf+Pt), while incorporating an Hf base adhesion layer, has the potential to provide the required stability at high-temperature electrode film.

![SEM micrograph of the L-Hf+Pt coating surface after annealing at 1200°C for 5 h.](image)

*Figure 31*: SEM micrograph of the L-Hf+Pt coating surface after annealing at 1200°C for 5 h.

The sputtering of the L-Hf+Pt multilayer coating with the same layer thicknesses previously utilized for the L-Zr+Pt coating was repeated. In order to efficiently evaluate the difference between L-Hf+Pt and L-Zr+Pt, the annealing condition of 1200°C for 5 h was chosen. This thermal budget previously showed the onset of the degradation for the L-Zr+Pt film. The SEM micrograph obtained for the L-Hf+Pt film shows extensive Pt island formation throughout the whole platinum film and the elimination of all continuity across the film (Figure 31). For the same annealing conditions, the L-Zr+Pt film showed an intact microstructure with no distinguishable pore formation even after the 5-8 h annealing time (seen in Figure 27-a and -b). For both composite films, no appreciable adhesion
layer depletion was observed. Due to this result, the difference in the degradation kinetics must be aligned with the diffusional behavior of each composition.

As discussed previously, the Zr was found to move through to the top surface of the Pt film after the 1200°C annealing times for >1 h; small Zr based grains were distinguishable on the top of the Pt (seen in Figure 26 and Figure 27-a). However, there is no such formation in L-Hf+Pt; clear Pt islands are the dominant microstructure formation seen within Figure 31. Therefore, it can be concluded that the loss of film continuity in the L-Hf+Pt film was due to the low Hf diffusion into the Pt film and the low precipitation of Hf-based secondary-phases within the Pt film granular structure.

### 3.4.4 Single layer Hf adhesion layer in addition to the L-Zr+Pt multilayer coating

Following the same logic presented in the last subsection, the layer-by-layer Zr+Pt film over stable Hf adhesion layer (Hf/L-Zr+Pt) was evaluated. A single Hf layer with a thickness of ~35 nm was sputtered over the ceramic substrate. The similar layer-by-layer sputtering methodology previously defined was utilized to deposit the Zr (~10 nm thickness) and Pt layers (~85 nm thickness) over the adhesion layer. The samples were annealed at the two highest thermal budgets used in this work (1200°C for 15 and 48 h). The annealing of the L-Zr+Pt multilayer film for 8 h was previously shown to result in minimal microstructural degradation; however, the L-Zr+Pt network was totally destroyed after the 48 h annealing at 1200°C (see Figure 27-d). In comparison to L-Zr+Pt multilayer structure, the Hf/L-Zr+Pt multilayer coating showed a different behavior. Figure 32 displays SEM micrographs of the top surface of the Hf/L-Zr+Pt multilayer film. As seen in Figure 32-a, the Pt grains are connected partially under the dense and continuous layer, which, as previous publications suggested might be ZrO₂ and intermetallics of Pt and Zr. There are also a few large exaggerated grains and well-distributed pores are surrounded by a fine matrix of Pt and/or PtZr₃ grains. Figure 32-b shows the Hf/L-Zr+Pt composite microstructure after 48 h at 1200°C. Well-distributed second phase precipitations are easily distinguishable over the coarsened Pt grains. Another distinctive feature of this coating is the presence of 0.1-1 μm size, prism-shaped grains distributed evenly over the Al₂O₃ substrate (seen in Figure 32-c). These structures are believed to be intermetallics of HfPt₃ and/or ZrPt₃. Hf/L-Zr+Pt composite multilayer coating did not evolve into separated islands of material as observed in L-Zr+Pt multilayer coating (Figure 27-d), instead a percolated network of Pt
grains was observed. The reason for the improved high temperature behavior of the Hf/L-Zr+Pt multilayer composite film may be due to the formation of an intermediate intermetallic phase between Pt and Hf layer. The formation of the intermetallic phase (such as HfPt₃) may provide a coherent layer over the alumina with high wetting characteristics for both substrate and Pt film. A high level of compatibility between the wetting of the adhesion layer between both layers reduces the need for a reduction of the overall contact area between either oxide or metal phases [103].
Figure 32: SEM micrographs of (a) Hf/L-Zr+Pt multilayer coating after 15 h annealing at 1200°C and (b-c) after 48 h 1200°C annealing [103].

3.5. Functionality Growth Adhesion Layer Approach (Zr/Zr+Pt/Pt)

The main focus of this part is to suppress the granular coarsening/sintering mechanism at temperatures ≥800°C for the low-temperature sputtered Pt thin films with minimum time and labor. The current approach was initiated by investigating the thermal stability of sputtered Pt films utilizing common adhesion promoters such as Ti and Zr over an alumina (Al₂O₃) substrate as also was case for the sequential deposition route explained in the previous chapter. The work then focused upon a method of controlling these processes by manipulating the microstructure and thickness of the Zr adhesion promoter by utilizing an alternative DC sputtering process. By manipulating the deposition parameters (such as sputtering power and primary deposition gas pressure) during the adhesion layer deposition a functionally gradient composite Zr/Pt film was formed that demonstrated similar stability as the Zr-Pt layer-by-layer structure demonstrated by Cunha [130] and Çiftyürek [103]. The dispersion of refractory particles (such as nano- or micro-ZrO₂
or Zr/Pt intermetallics) drastically reduces the low- and high- angle grain boundary mobility within the polycrystalline film. This mechanism is usually termed as Zener pinning in the literature. However, these previously demonstrated strategies are energy consuming, and/or require specialized deposition control (for co-deposition and processing control) to balance varying deposition rates of the two species. In order to access a similar grain-pinning strategy, this work proposes a two-layer adhesion film which consists of an initial Zr adhesion layer in contact with the oxide substrate and a secondary defective layer of Zr film deposited over the initial adhesion layer.

Pt-based thin films and electrodes were fabricated by a magnetron sputtering technique (CVC 610 DC Magnetron Sputtering Station) at 100 W with a primary gas (argon) pressure of 50 mTorr for Ti and Zr adhesion films and the primary Pt electrode film (unless otherwise indicated). The films were deposited upon polycrystalline Al₂O₃ substrates polished to ~35 nm thickness. All adhesion layers were deposited to the same 50 nm thickness, as well as, the Pt layer with 425 nm in thickness (unless otherwise indicated), in order to provide consistency among deposited thin films. The film thicknesses were measured with a Tencor Alpha-Step 200 profilometer with an accuracy limit of ±3 nm. The sputtering chamber was sustained with a base pressure of 1×10⁻⁷ Torr, and 2 inch sputtering targets were utilized.

The post-deposition annealing was completed at 1200°C in a conventional tube furnace (MTI GSL 1600X) in order to mimic potential high temperature operation conditions. A 5°C/min heating and cooling rates were chosen. The annealing time was varied from 1 to 24 h under a N₂ atmosphere (with a O₂ and H₂O content of 2 ppm and 3 ppm, respectively) in order to clearly examine microstructural alterations that may have occurred in the Pt, Ti and Zr films. In order to evaluate the thin film microstructure, the film surfaces were examined by Scanning Electron Microscopy (SEM, JEOL 7600F). Energy-dispersive X-ray Spectroscopy (EDS) and X-ray Photoelectron Spectroscopy (XPS, PHI 5000 Versaprobe) was utilized in order to determine the surface composition and chemical state of the elements, and was later used for depth profiling of the films. The EDS spectra were obtained using an Oxford INCA attached to JEOL 7600FE-SEM. The XPS source was operated at 15 kV and 25 watts using Al Kα (1486.6 eV) radiation. The films were analyzed by a combination of 117.40 eV survey scans and 23.50 eV detailed scans of peaks of interest. A 0.5 eV step was used for each survey scan and a 0.05 eV step for the detailed scan. Prior to spectral analysis, all coating surfaces were cleaned against atmospheric and post-depositional contaminations with Ar⁺ sputter using a 2
kV accelerating voltage for 30 seconds. The depth profile analysis was conducted with Ar$^+$ stepwise sputtering using an accelerating voltage of 2 kV and an etching area of 1×1 mm. The X-ray induced photoelectron data acquisition area was chosen to be 100 µm x 100 µm in order to increase the accuracy in the depth profiling. All binding energies of Pt, Zr, Ti and O were referenced to Au 4f7/2 at 84.0 eV. During measurements, the analysis chamber pressure was maintained at ~10$^{-11}$Torr. Finally, the room temperature electrical resistivities of the as-deposited and annealed Pt and composite films were measured using a van der Pauw’s four probe technique [134].

3.5.2 High temperature behavior of platinum films with titanium and zirconium adhesion layers

3.5.2.1 Platinum with Ti and Zr adhesion layers (Ti/Pt and Zr/Pt)

Titanium was initially investigated as an adhesion promoter for high temperature applications (≥800°C) of Pt films due to its widespread application in the micro-electronics and sensor field [105, 139]. As indicated in the experimental section, 425 nm Pt film was deposited over a 50 nm thick Ti and Zr adhesion layers. The corresponding bilayer coatings will be expressed as Ti/Pt and Zr/Pt throughout the paper. Figure 33 shows the SEM micrographs of the Ti/Pt and Zr/Pt bilayer coatings after annealing at 1200°C for 1 and 5 h, respectively. The SEM micrograph shown in Figure 33-a presents a general view of the Pt network with a highly disturbed structure and a low degree of percolation. The microstructure is separated into collection of islands due to the rapid depletion of the Ti adhesion promoter from substrate surface and the simultaneous grain coarsening of the Pt metallization. The protruding formations (see regions shown in the dashed-circles in Figure 33-a inset) on the Pt grains were shown to be Ti rich through EDS analysis (not presented). Therefore, the high mobility of Ti within sputtered Pt film makes it neither a stable adhesion layer nor capable of remaining within the grain boundaries of the Pt film to retard the coarsening processes.

Zirconium (Zr) was the second choice as an adhesion promoter. A few research groups have recently demonstrated the use of a Zr film as an adhesion layer or grain pinning phase for Pt thin films [130, 133, 107, 103, 131, 132]. Figure 33-b shows the SEM micrograph of the Pt film with the Zr adhesion
layer (Zr/Pt) after 5 h at 1200°C. The resulting microstructure consists of micron-size Pt grains with a low degree of percolation across the microstructure.

Figure 33: SEM images from surface of (a) Ti/Pt after annealing at 1200°C for 1 h, inset shows the migrated Ti accumulation on the Pt grains (b) Zr/Pt after annealing at 1200°C for 5 h.
It can be concluded that Ti and Zr are not suitable adhesion promoters in the bilayer thin film form, since they showed high instability and rapid adhesion depletion near the substrate interface, and the latter could not stop the coarsening of the Pt metallization. However, the Zr showed adequate stability as an adhesion promoter, in part due to the slow Zr diffusion kinetics (even at 1200°C). Therefore, Zr would be an applicable candidate for the realization of a functionally gradient composite Zr and Pt film.

### 3.5.1.2 Platinum with double zirconium adhesion layer

As demonstrated by the degradation of the bilayer film, the use of only an adhesion layer of Ti or Zr below the sputtered Pt film resulted in the unwanted dewetting and coarsening/sintering of the film after high-temperature exposure. A strategy is required to control the migration of the adhesion layer away from the substrate interface and to limit the migration of the Pt grain boundaries, which results in unwanted grain growth. One method recently [103, 140, 130] demonstrated for controlling the later mechanism is through the introduction of Zr metal into the Pt layer through a co-sputtering of Zr and Pt, or through sequential depositions of each of these constituents. The dispersion of refractory particles (such as nano- or micro-ZrO$_2$ or Zr/Pt intermetallics) drastically reduces the low- and high-angle grain boundary mobility within the polycrystalline film. This mechanism is usually termed as Zener pinning in the literature. However, these previously demonstrated strategies are energy consuming, and/or require specialized deposition control (for co-deposition and processing control) to balance varying deposition rates of the two species. In order to access a similar grain-pinning strategy, this work proposes a two-layer adhesion film which consists of an initial Zr adhesion layer in contact with the oxide substrate and a secondary defective layer of Zr film deposited over the initial adhesion layer. After the deposition of the second defective Zr film, the Pt film is deposited over the Zr film, where it both infiltrates and coats over the secondary Zr layer. This deposition procedure results in the formation of a functionally gradient film from the original Zr adhesion layer to the outer Pt top layer, as shown in the cross-sectional illustration in Figure 34-a. Figure 34-b shows the typical cross-sectional illustration of simple bilayer coating for visualization purposes.
Figure 34: Cross-sectional schematic illustrations of (a) functionally gradient composite Zr and Pt films (Zr/Zr+Pt/Pt), during Pt film deposition, in-situ formation of co-continuous composite of Zr and Pt, called Zr+Pt shown in shaded region. (b) Bilayer coatings of Zr/Pt or Ti/Pt (Illustrations are not scaled to real dimensions of the abovementioned layers).

Figure 35 shows the high magnification SEM images of the above-mentioned two Zr layers. Figure 35 shows as-deposited state of the first adhesion Zr thin film deposited with the same processing parameters and thickness (50 nm) used in the deposition of the adhesion layer for the Zr/Pt bilayer coating. This layer shows significantly high surface coverage compared to the second defective layer, which is shown in Figure 35-b. The second Zr layer is also deposited to 50 nm thickness, but a 25 W power input and a primary gas pressure of 150 mTorr was utilized instead 100 W and 50 mTorr, respectively. The defective layer was generated by modification of the deposition parameters, where the parameter change resulted in a decrease in the incident energy of the deposited Zr. This effect of primary gas pressure and power on the microstructure formation is well documented in literature for sputtered thin films [141, 142]. The initial layer provided a durable adhesion layer, while the latter layer provided a porous Zr framework, which would be later infiltrated with the deposition of 425 nm thick Pt top layer to form a co-continuous composite microstructure. This in-situ formed co-continuous network of Zr and Pt layer will be termed Zr+Pt throughout the paper (see Figure 34-a). The Zr granular network between the Pt grains would further assist in pinning of the Pt grain boundaries by upward diffusion beyond the Zr+Pt co-continuous layer. The total thin film coating, with the first layer being the Zr adhesion layer, second layer being the Zr+Pt co-continuous layer and top layer being pure Pt, will be termed as Zr/Zr+Pt/Pt thorough the current work.
Figure 35: SEM micrographs of as-deposited state of (a) First layer of Zr adhesion layer common in Zr/Pt and Zr/Zr+Pt/Pt (b) Defective layer of Zr utilized in Zr/Zr+Pt/Pt coating as a second layer of double adhesion layer.
Figure 36-a through -f displays SEM micrographs of the Zr/Zr+Pt/Pt coating after annealing at 1200°C for 0-24 h. The as-deposited state of Pt is shown in Figure 36-a, and this SEM micrograph displays an average grain size of ~15 nm. The other micrographs show the successive destruction of the thin film microstructure as the isothermal hold is increased. The microstructure remained continuous during the annealing process, but larger, isolated pores with a size of 3-5 μm began to emerge throughout the microstructure after 1 h at 1200°C (as shown in Figure 36-b). After annealing for 5 h at 1200°C, the coarsening of these isolated pores began to accelerate and merge with other larger isolated pores. Figure 36-c displays the SEM micrograph of the Zr/Zr+Pt/Pt coating after an annealing time of 5 h. Although the Zr/Zr+Pt/Pt microstructure appeared to begin to evolve, the percolation was not compromised and was far superior over that displayed by the Pt film with only the Zr adhesion layer (Zr/Pt). The rate of coarsening and coalescence of the exaggerated pores began to subside after the 5 h annealing, where the microstructure did not alter between the 5 h and 8 h isothermal annealing. Figure 36-d shows the SEM micrograph of the 8 h annealing at 1200°C. Figure 36-e displays the microstructure after 15 h annealing. After the 15 h annealing, the larger pores grew extensively and the coalescence of these pores began to compromise the percolation of the Pt phase. The percolated granular network of Zr/Zr+Pt/Pt thin film was finally destroyed after 24 h annealing, as shown in the SEM micrograph presented in Figure 36-f.
In contrast to the Pt coatings utilizing just the Ti and Zr adhesion layers (Figure 33), the Pt coating consisting of the double Zr adhesion layer demonstrated superior stability over the extended high-temperature annealing. Higher magnification SEM micrographs of the Zr adhesion layer (which may be observed through pores in the Pt thin film) are shown in Figure 37-a and -b after 5 and 15 h annealing practices, respectively. It is worthy to note that the grain growth also occurred in the Zr adhesion layer, where the grains were growing at an average rate of ~5 nm/h. The pores grew at a similar rate, but the kinetics was considerably slower than that of shown for the Pt films. Figure 37-c shows an SEM micrograph of the Zr adhesion layer after the 24 h annealing. This annealing practice highly disturbed the Zr adhesion layer as well as the Pt top layer (see Figure 36-f). The image shows that the Zr adhesion layer was thoroughly disturbed beneath the Pt top layer. At some locations, the alumina substrate became visible due to the coarsening of the adhesion layer.
Zr adhesion layer consist of densely packed Zr grains

Pt Grain
Figure 37: High magnification SEM micrographs of adhesion layer in Zr/Zr+Pt/Pt after annealing at 1200°C for (a) 5 h (b) 15 h (c) 24 h.

3.5.1.3 XPS depth profiling of Zr/Pt and Zr/Zr+Pt/Pt

The superior high-temperature stability of the Zr/Zr+Pt/Pt thin film compared to the Zr/Pt thin film demonstrates the applicability of the Zener pinning effect on the control of the Pt grain growth and dewetting characteristics. By introducing Zr into the Pt bulk composition from the start, the driving force for the diffusion of Zr from the adhesion layer into the bulk was decreased. This diffusion is driven by the chemical gradient across the thickness of the film. Therefore, the incorporation of the Zr into the Pt film limited migration of Zr from the adhesion layer, as is typically the case for various adhesion metals such as Ti, Ta, and Zr [103]. Therefore, the preservation of the adhesion layer between the oxide and Pt film resulted in the desired effect where the hillock and dewetting degradation mechanisms were minimized. Also, the coarsening/sintering of the Pt grains was controlled by the presence of the Zr, which limited the microstructural evolution of the bulk electrode thin film. In order to shed light over the distribution of the Zr in Pt, XPS depth profiles of the Zr/Pt and the Zr/Zr+Pt/Pt thin films were completed by Ar ion etching through the Pt
metallization towards the alumina substrate (as described in detail within the experimental section). XPS depth profile spectra were taken in the vicinity of the Zr, Pt and O main photoelectron lines.

The XPS depth profiles of the thin films are shown in Figure 38, where the 0 nm marker represents the outside surface of the Pt metallization, and the entire thin film thicknesses were roughly 450 and 475 nm for Zr/Pt and the Zr/Zr+Pt/Pt, respectively (thus, the alumina substrate interfaces is located accordingly). The figures show that the Pt concentration throughout the thin films does not change considerably; however, the Zr concentration increases rapidly toward the interface at different depths from surface for the above-mentioned thin films, as expected. As seen from the graphs in Figure 38, detection of Zr started at the 375 nm and 275 nm depths from the surface for Zr/Pt and Zr/Zr+Pt/Pt thin films, respectively. The early detection of the Zr in Zr/Zr+Pt/Pt is in direct consequence of the Pt deposition over the defective Zr layer, where the Pt infiltrated the Zr architecture during deposition (Figure 35-b). In the Zr/Pt layer, the Zr content gradually rose from the 375 nm until a depth of ~412.5 nm. In the case of double-layered thin film, the Zr was first detected at the 275 nm depth and gradually rose to 375 nm, and this concentration was finally limited to a constant value between ~375-425 nm. In the Zr/Pt case, the adhesion layer identified in Figure 35-a could not provide the same diffusional source of Zr. The stable phases such as ZrPt$_3$/ZrO$_2$ are formed within the Pt grain boundaries during the high-temperature annealing process, which has an important effect on the high temperature behavior of the Pt thin film due to the pinning of the Pt bulk grains.
Figure 38: XPS depth profiling of as-deposited (a) Zr/Pt (b) Zr/Zr+Pt/Pt and annealed for 1h at 1200°C for the (c) Zr/Pt (d) Zr/Zr+Pt/Pt thin films.

The higher stability at the elevated temperature for the Zr/Zr+Pt/Pt thin film was previously attributed to the distribution and amount of the second phase precipitants among the Pt grain boundaries in the form of ZrO$_2$ and ZrPt$_3$. Further XPS depth profiling analysis was conducted in order to examine the concentration/distribution of the Zr through the thin films of Zr/Pt and Zr/Zr+Pt/Pt after 1 h annealing at 1200°C. The indicated time and temperature used for annealing the samples was chosen, since samples annealed for further time lost the surface percolation, especially in the case of the Zr/Pt and Zr/Zr+Pt/Pt films, but more profoundly in the former (see Figure 33-b and Figure 36-b). This annealing temperature was also aligned with the operational temperature for the perspective application (where the sensor operation is perceived to be <1200°C). The thin films must be further annealed above this temperature in order to stabilize the microstructure of the electrode and sensing material. In addition, the refractory sensing material (oxide in many cases) must be bonded to the substrate at temperatures >1000°C, and thus the electrodes must be stable to this additional processing step. Therefore, the 1 h at 1200°C annealing
practice could be thought of as the final step before operational usage. Figure 38-c and –d show the aforementioned XPS depth profiling of the thin films of Zr/Pt and Zr/Zr+Pt/Pt, respectively. XPS spectra of the 28 different locations through the coating thicknesses from the surface to the substrate interface were taken in order to better understand the overall distribution and concentration of Zr across this depth. Three significant locations (near surface, middle zone and substrate interface) were analyzed in detail for the chemical state and identification of the Pt and Zr in both Zr/Pt and Zr/Zr+Pt/Pt thin films. The ZrO$_2$ phase was analyzed by using the Zr 3d core photoelectron line, which includes the doublet, positioned at the 185.5 eV and 183.1 eV for the 3d$_{3/2}$ and 3d$_{5/2}$. The intermetallic ZrPt$_3$ phase, which is significant in this work due to its low electrical resistivity [138], was analyzed by inspecting detailed scans of Pt 4f and Zr 3d photoelectron lines. The formation of ZrPt$_3$ shows its presence at the Pt 4f and Zr 3d spectra as shoulders on the high and low binding energy sites, respectively. The Pt main photoelectron lines are located at 72.5 eV (4f$_{7/2}$) and 75.8 eV (4f$_{5/2}$) for the intermetallic phases in both Zr/Pt and Zr/Zr+Pt/Pt thin film. These values for Zr and Pt are a good match with the reported literature values [103, 143, 144].

As seen in the graph shown in Figure 38-c, the Zr distribution through the Zr/Pt thin film was restricted to the adhesion layer substrate interface. The 50-400 nm zones contain 5% Zr in the form of ZrO$_2$ and ZrPt$_3$, while the latter is a minor contributor since it constitutes 15% of the total Zr phase. On the other hand, as seen in the Figure 38-d, the Zr/Zr+Pt/Pt thin film (which contains the defective adhesion layer) showed a well distributed and high amount of Zr phase in the form of ZrO$_2$ and ZrPt$_3$ starting from surface to the adhesion layer substrate interface. The ZrPt$_3$ consisted of nearly 30% of the total Zr phase within this film. The high amount and overall distribution of the Zr through the Pt electrode is important to the microstructural stability identified for this film. The chemical state and concentrations analysis were conducted at three different depths; the depths were 0 nm (after surface cleaning with Ar$^+$, 2 minutes at 4 kV accelerating voltage), 225 nm (considered mid-depth) and 450 nm (considered the substrate-thin film interface). It was possible to conduct elemental concentration analysis, since the detailed spectra of the Zr 3d, Pt 4f and O 1s photoelectron lines were obtained at the same time. The surface of the Zr/Pt thin film contained 8% ZrO$_2$, whereas the Zr/Zr+Pt/Pt surface included 4.5% ZrO$_2$. In both of these thin films, the amount of ZrPt$_3$ intermetallic phase counted for less than 5% of the total Zr content at the surface. At the mid-depth (225 nm), the Zr/Zr+Pt/Pt thin film showed significant increase of Zr content (25% in total). This increase includes the increase in the total intermetallic phase percentage to 30% of total, while
the ZrO$_2$ phase was 70% of the total. At the same depth, the total amount of Zr in the Zr/Pt film was only 5%. At the substrate-thin film interface, the Zr content was about 10% of the total composition in the Zr/Pt thin film, while it showed 15% for the Zr/Zr+Pt/Pt.

3.6. Verification of Intermetallic Phases

Ficalora et al. reported the formation of intermetallic phases between fine particulate precursor mixtures of borides, carbides, nitrides and oxides of Zr, Hf, Nb and Ta reacted with elemental Pt at 1200-1300°C in quartz tubes purged with either hydrogen or nitrogen [137]. These experimental conditions were very similar to the annealing conditions in the current work for thin films. In order to verify the formation of intermetallics, XPS characterization was performed on the top surface of Hf/L-Zr+Pt and L-Zr+Pt samples annealed for 48 h. The 48 h annealing condition was chosen for the evaluation in order to increase the probability of reaching the lower detection limit of the XPS system. The XPS detailed spectra for Hf/L-Zr+Pt and L-Zr+Pt are shown in Figure 39-a and -b, respectively. The major peaks for Pt in the Hf/L-Zr+Pt and L-Zr+Pt multilayer coatings are present at 71.1 eV ($4f_{7/2}$) and 74.4 eV ($4f_{5/2}$). These values are comparable to the results obtained from the bilayer coatings for the Pt metal positions (seen in Figure 23-b and Figure 28).
Figure 39: Detailed XPS scan for the Pt 4f peaks positions in the (a) Hf/L-Zr+Pt sample and (b) L-Zr+Pt sample, both annealed at 1200°C for 48 h.
As displayed from the detailed XPS spectra (Figure 39-a and -b), Pt peaks showed broadening towards the high binding energy level indicated by data-fitting of the acquired doublet Pt 4f spectra. The broadening of these peaks is due to the formation of the intermetallic phases between Pt and Zr/Hf. The electron transfer from Pt d-orbitals to the Zr (and/or Hf) empty p- and d-orbitals contribute to the increase in the electron binding energy of Pt [145]. The peaks corresponding to HfPt₃ and ZrPt₃ were included below the metallic Pt peaks for comparison purposes. The Pt spectra from the bilayer structures (Hf+Pt and Zr+Pt) show a symmetric peak shape. The Pt spectra obtained from multilayer structures do not show the same symmetric shape due to broadening of the doublets. The intermetallic states (HfPt₃ and ZrPt₃) in the Hf/L-Zr+Pt composite coating were determined to reside at 72.1 eV (4f₇/2) and 75.4 eV (4f₅/2). The reported enthalpy values of formation (ΔH₂⁹⁸) for the ZrPt₃ and HfPt₃ intermetallics are -30±2.0 Kcal/(g·atom) and -33±2.5 Kcal/(g·atom), respectively [138]. The similarity in the formation enthalpies of these intermetallics indicates the equal formation probability of HfPt₃ and ZrPt₃. The Pt main photoelectron peaks at 72.4 eV (4f₇/2) and 75.7 eV (4f₅/2) were determined for the intermetallic state (ZrPt₃) in L-Zr+Pt coating. In both cases, the core photoelectron binding-energy of Pt 4f photo-electrons shifted towards higher energy levels. Wertheim et al. reported the shift towards higher binding energy with a slightly different energy value [143]. In the Wertheim et al. study, the 4f₇/2 line for the pure Pt metal was given as 71.08 eV, which is roughly 0.029% less than the value found in this work. In the same study, the 4f₇/2 binding energy for HfPt₃ was reported as 71.61 eV, which is 0.49 eV (~0.67%) less than the value found in the current work. It should be noted that the values reported by Wertheim et al. were related to the pure HfPt₃ phase, in contrast to our current work that consists of a mixed chemical state between HfPt₃-ZrPt₃ and pure Pt-metal. The higher binding energy for Pt in the mixed state within the ZrPt₃ structure also supports this reasonable difference.

The corresponding 3d and 4f photoelectron spectra of Zr and Hf metal also showed appreciable line broadening towards the lower binding energy level due to presence of the intermetallics. The detailed XPS spectrum of Hf 4f peak positions acquired from Hf/L-Zr+Pt multilayer coating are displayed in Figure 40-a. The shifting or broadening towards the lower energy levels of the Hf core electron binding energy peak is the result of intermetallic compound formation. The measured core-electron binding energies for Hf in the Hf/L-Zr+Pt composite multilayer film were 19.4 eV (4f₅/2) and 17.7 eV (4f₇/2). We report that the core-electron binding energies for Hf in the intermetallic phase (HfPt₃) were 17.9 eV (4f₅/2) and 16.2 eV (4f₇/2). These values are higher than that previously reported.
for pure Hf metal, as well as, lower than the Hf oxide state. Wertheim et al. also stated that the core electron binding energy shifts by 0.88 eV towards the higher binding energy for Hf 4f\textsubscript{7/2} core-level electrons in HfPt\textsubscript{3} compared to that of the metallic Hf [143]. The same trend was also observed in the L-Zr+Pt multilayer structure for Zr (Figure 40-b). Fisher et al. showed that the core-electron peak position shift towards the higher energy for Zr 3d electrons in ZrPt\textsubscript{3} under high oxygen partial pressures [146, 103].
This result indicates that the core electron binding energy of Zr in ZrO$_2$ is higher than that shown in ZrPt$_3$. In the same study, the authors also reported that Zr 3d$_{5/2}$ electrons in ZrPt$_3$ have higher binding energy than that of pure Zr metal. In our experiments, we report core level binding energies for Zr in the L-Zr+Pt structure as 185.5 eV (3d$_{3/2}$) and 183.1 eV (3d$_{5/2}$). These values are slightly lower (0.1%) than the values obtained from the bilayer structure (Zr+Pt). This result may indicate the transformation of ZrO$_2$ into ZrPt$_3$ which causes a shift in the spectrum peaks positions toward the lower energy levels. The values for 3d$_{3/2}$ and 3d$_{5/2}$ peaks in intermetallic ZrPt$_3$ phase were 183.7 and 181.3 eV, respectively.

### 3.7. Electrical Resistivity

The electrical resistivity of the platinum films with different adhesion layers were measured using van der Pauw technique [134]. The various composite films were annealed at 1200°C in N$_2$ atmosphere for 1-48 h. Table 3 displays the results of the resistivity tests performed at room
temperature after the stated annealing procedures. The resistivity values for ZrPt$_3$ and HfPt$_3$ intermetallic phases at room temperature are reported as $\sim$80x10$^{-9}$Ω·m [104, 138], with the values for pure Pt being slightly higher at an average resistivity of $\sim$106x10$^{-9}$Ω·m [104]. The infinity symbol within the table indicates a complete loss of electrical conductivity of the coating after the annealing treatment. The as-deposited thin film resistivities for all type of coatings were higher than the reported values for bulk platinum. This higher resistivity is due to the thin film microstructure which contains significant defects, surface and interfacial roughness, oxide precipitates and grain boundaries. The incorporation of the lower conductive adhesion layers into the thin film composite structure also contributed to the electrical resistivity. The L-Zr+Pt and Hf/L-Zr+Pt multilayer composite coatings were the only coatings that showed continuous performance above the 5 h annealing time at 1200°C. The L-Zr+Pt coating sustained a lower relative resistivity with low degradation between 15 and 24 h annealing times; however after the 48 h annealing time, the film experienced a catastrophic failure of the percolated conductive network as seen in Figure 27-d.

The Hf/L-Zr+Pt multilayer coating also showed an increase in resistivity up to the 48 h annealing time, but the conductive network was preserved over the annealing period (see Figure 32-b). The initial (as-deposited) resistivity of the Hf/L-Zr+Pt multilayer coating was found to be higher than that for the 24 h annealed state. The potential cause of this temporary decrease in resistivity may be related to the formation of the lower resistive intermetallic phases (ZrPt$_3$ or HfPt$_3$), and the simultaneous decrease of porosity and grain boundaries due to the controlled sintering/coarsening processes. Similar chemical and microstructural changes also occurred for the L-Zr+Pt multilayer structure, but after the 1200°C annealing for 24 h, any improvements in conductivity due to the formation of the ZrPt$_3$ intermetallic phase was negated by the substantial increase in the level of porosity (as shown in Figure 27-c and -d).

Table 3 also provides the room temperature electrical resistivities of the Pt thin films with double adhesion layer (Zr/Zr+Pt/Pt) which were also processed at 1200°C for various times (in hours). The as-deposited thin film resistivities for all coatings were higher than the reported values for bulk Pt (106x10$^{-9}$ Ω·m) as observed for all other coatings [104]. As observed in the bilayer thin films, the Zr/Zr+Pt/Pt thin film also showed high resistivity compared to the value of bulk Pt in the as-deposited state. However, the as-deposited electrical resistivity is a reasonable match to the values given in literature [144, 147].
Table 3: Electrical Resistivity of Pt Composite Coatings ($10^9 \Omega \cdot m$)

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Coating Type</th>
<th>As Deposited</th>
<th>1 h</th>
<th>5 h</th>
<th>15 h</th>
<th>24 h</th>
<th>48 h</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Ti+Pt</td>
<td>210</td>
<td>561</td>
<td>∞</td>
<td>∞</td>
<td>∞</td>
<td>∞</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ta+Pt</td>
<td>192</td>
<td>442</td>
<td>3106</td>
<td>∞</td>
<td>∞</td>
<td>∞</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Zr+Pt</td>
<td>201</td>
<td>234</td>
<td>684</td>
<td>∞</td>
<td>∞</td>
<td>∞</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hf+Pt</td>
<td>207</td>
<td>244</td>
<td>∞</td>
<td>∞</td>
<td>∞</td>
<td>∞</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>L-Zr+Pt</td>
<td>252</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>315</td>
<td>391</td>
<td>∞</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hf/L-Zr+Pt</td>
<td>247</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>211</td>
<td>624</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Zr/Zr+Pt/Pt</td>
<td>219</td>
<td>257</td>
<td>289</td>
<td>508</td>
<td>∞</td>
<td>∞</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Table 3 shows that the Zr/Pt thin film still possessed a conductive network after 5 h at 1200°C; however, the Ti/Pt lost conductivity after 5 h annealing at the same temperature. The Zr+Pt thin film lost electrical conductance after 15 h annealing at 1200°C. As can be shown from the SEM micrographs presented in Figure 36, the gradual microstructural deterioration of the thin film correlated well with the gradual increase in the measured resistivity values. After the 24 h annealing at 1200°C, the Pt granular network was destroyed for the Zr/Zr+Pt/Pt film which resulted in the loss of the conductive network across the film.

### 3.8. Stability of Microelectrodes

Micro-electrode fabrication was completed by optical lithography over highly-polished $\text{Al}_2\text{O}_3$ polycrystalline substrates with optimized coating architectures including Hf/L-Zr+Pt and Zr/Zr+Pt/Pt. The choice of photoresist was dictated by the deposition temperature. The positive resist AZ 3330-F, which is generally used for reactive-ion etching (RIE) procedures, was spin-coated over the alumina substrates to a thickness of 3.5 μm in order to have reasonable surface adhesion during the film
deposition procedure at the elevated temperature (200°C). A conventional photolithography process was carried out to define the electrode pattern within the photo-resist. After the pattern was transferred, the wafers were given a post-bake at 120°C for 5 minutes to strengthen the photoresist. Different types of electrodes were deposited successfully by the previously described deposition processes at 200°C. Figure 41-a, -c and -d shows the micro-electrodes with a 1.5×5 mm and 50 µm finger spacing. As the micrographs reveal, the pattern quality was satisfactory with the desirable sharp image transfer.

To this point, the discussion on the stability of the Pt electrodes has been reserved for continuous thin films deposited over a ~5 cm² sample (without patterning). The continuous planar films represented the ideal case for the thermal stability of a patterned IDEs for micro-devices. However, the nature of the lift-process, which includes other processing variables, may inject processing factors that could affect the microstructure or architecture of the film (and thus limit the high temperature life-expectancy). These variables would be primarily aligned with the influence of the photoresist during deposition and the potential development stage, which may produce surface/edge defects or film under-cutting.

IDEs with the Hf/L-Zr+Pt multilayer and Zr+Pt bilayer coatings were annealed at 1200°C for 15 h. Figure 41-a and -b present the Zr+Pt bilayer electrode after annealing at 1200°C for 15 h. As seen from the micrographs, the micro-electrode microstructure was altered into isolated Pt grains and/or clusters of Pt grains. Figure 41-c shows the SEM micrograph of the as-deposited Hf/L-Zr+Pt microelectrode. Figure 41-d shows that the Hf/L-Zr+Pt micro-electrode after annealing at 1200°C for 15 h. As the micrograph reveals, the pattern quality was highly preserved, with even the corners and edges remaining distinct in shape; however, the percolation of the film deteriorated as expected from the previous thin film experiments, but the quality remained superior to the Zr+Pt bilayer micro-electrode. As seen from Figure 41-e, the edge of the Hf/L-Zr+Pt micro-electrode coarsened to a greater extent compared to the middle zone. The electrical resistivities of the IDEs were measured and the results were similar to that measured for the un-patterned electrodes which indicate no significant pattern or continuity loss.
Figure 41: (a) Zr+Pt bilayer electrode after annealing at 1200°C for 15 h, inset shows the edges closely (b) High magnification SEM image shows the edge of Zr+Pt electrode after annealing at 1200°C for 15 h. (c) As-deposited Hf/L-Zr+Pt multilayer electrode, inset shows the edges closely (d) High magnification SEM image shows the edge of 15 h 1200°C annealed electrode. (e) High magnification SEM image shows the edge of Hf/L-Zr+Pt electrode after annealing at 1200°C for 15 h.
Figure 42 shows SEM micrographs of the as-deposited micro-electrodes with Zr/Zr+Pt/Pt coating architecture. The general view of the Zr/Zr+Pt/Pt micro-electrode with $600 \times 1350 \, \mu m$ and $20 \, \mu m$ finger spacing can be seen in Figure 42-a. Figure 42-b shows the higher magnification of the as-deposited microelectrode. As the SEM images reveal, the pattern quality was quite satisfactory where the pattern edges are sharply defined.
**Figure 42** : SEM micrographs of as-deposited Zr/Zr+Pt/Pt microelectrodes, showing (a) general view and (b) high-magnification images (inset shows edges clearly defined).

Figure 43 shows SEM micrographs of the Zr/Zr+Pt/Pt microelectrodes after annealing 15 h at 1200°C. As seen in the Figure 43-a and -b, the IDE pattern, including adhesion layer, was preserved with even the most vulnerable part of the pattern (corners and edges) showing high definition. As
seen from Figure 43-c, Pt microstructure coarsened to a greater extent at the edge of the electrode compared to the middle zone. In these regions, some disturbances of the Pt over Zr were observed. Although limited coarsening was seen for the Pt top layer (see Figure 43-b inset), the patterned Zr/Zr+Pt/Pt thin film retained a high level of percolation without isolation into discrete islands (see Figure 43-c), which is not valid for Ti/Pt and Zr/Pt. The conductive and continuous Pt top layer was not lost after the high temperature annealing, and the electrode pattern retained the high level of percolation leading to excellent electrical performance in Zr/Zr+Pt/Pt microelectrodes.
Figure 43: SEM micrographs of the Zr/Zr+Pt/Pt microelectrodes after annealing at 1200°C for 15 h
(a) general view (b) high-magnification close-ups for showing edges clearly (c) high-magnification taken form imminent edge of the microelectrode shows Pt top layer and adhesion layer over substrate
For comparison purposes, the Zr/Pt thin film micro-electrode was manufactured and annealed at 1200°C for 15 h. SEM micrograph of the Zr/Pt micro-electrode after annealing is presented in Figure 44-a. As seen in the image, the microstructure of the Zr/Pt micro-electrode presents non-conductive islands of Pt. The microstructure of the Zr/Pt microelectrode reveals a difference compared to Zr/Zr+Pt/Pt microelectrode which is annealed with same conditions (see Figure 43-c). For further comparison, screen-printed IDEs that are typically used for miniature sensor manufacturing in the mm- to cm-size range were prepared. The Pt ink used for screen-printing was made from Pt powder purchased from Technic Engineered Powders with particle sizes around 1 µm. The screen-printed electrodes had a total length of 10 mm with finger width and finger spacing of 400 µm and 10 µm in film thickness. The thick film (screen-printed) electrode with the large grain size Pt should resist the effect of coarsening/sintering at these high temperatures compared to thin film micro-electrodes. Figure 44-b shows the SEM micrograph of the screen-printed electrodes after annealing at 1200°C for 15 h. After annealing, the IDEs formed with the screen-printed Pt powder showed a highly disrupted microstructure. The microstructure displayed separate Pt islands in the size range of 5 µm with various size pores separating these islands. The microstructure is in far contrast to that shown for the Zr/Zr+Pt/Pt thin film micro-electrode structure processed at the same conditions (see Figure 43-b).
Figure 44: SEM micrographs of (a) the partial view of Zr/Pt microelectrode and (b) the partial view of screen-printed Pt macroelectrode after annealing at 1200°C for 15 h.
3.9. Conclusion

The thermal stability limitations of Pt films with various adhesion layers (Ti, Ta, Zr, and Hf) were characterized at 800 and 1200°C for various annealing times. The microstructural stability of the Pt thin films with the incorporation of Zr within the bulk was characterized by SEM, EDS and XPS, electrical resistivity measurements and stability tests after high temperature annealing procedures. The different migration behaviors of the refractory metals within Pt were shown to be the main variable that controlled wetting, sintering, and coarsening of the Pt films on alumina surfaces. The movement or chemical reaction of these adhesion layers, or lack thereof, dictated the formation of hillock formations and breaking of the percolated Pt conductive network. The deposition of the Hf adhesion layer showed a high level of microstructural stability (compared to the Ti, Ta, and Zr) to the highest operating temperature (1200°C). The Hf was also incorporated within the bulk Pt conductive layer by depositing an alternating layer structure of Hf and Pt metal. This conductive film was utilized in order to apply a Zener-pinning strategy to limit Pt grain boundary mobility. The incorporation of the Hf within the bulk Pt layer was found to be less successful in controlling the microstructural degradation at the highest annealing temperatures compared to that found with the use of Zr within the bulk Pt film. The combination of utilizing the Hf adhesion layer, as well as, the incorporation of Zr within the bulk Pt conductive layer resulted in a film with the greatest microstructural stability over a wide temperature range. This combination significantly hindered dewetting and grain growth processes. The electrical resistivity measurements confirmed the retention of the percolated conductive network. In the end, a Pt composite multilayer film was developed that could withstand high-temperature exposure up to 1200°C for 48 h, which is beyond most reasonable, high-temperature chemical sensor applications or MEMS processing (and/or operation) conditions. Moreover, the stable films demonstrated in this work were sputtered at ≤200°C, which provided the opportunity to utilize a simple lift-off patterning process during device fabrication with a select photoresist composition. This is important since wet-etching processes of the bilayer/multilayer films may prove to be difficult due to the different chemical solubility of these metals in aqueous solutions. The final manufactured IDEs verified the compatibility of these complex electrode structures/compositions with basic lift-off patterning techniques.

It was further investigated that alternative a DC sputtering process for fabricating a functionally-
gradient Pt and Zr composite microstructure with three deposition steps. The resultant microstructure of the composite electrode thin film was shown to be stable up to 1200°C. The microstructural stability of the Zr/Zr+Pt/Pt film architecture was attributed to the distribution of Zr throughout the bulk of the film during the three-step deposition process. The presence of the Zr deep within the Pt bulk microstructure resulted in the pinning of the Pt grain boundaries by the resultant ZrO₂ and ZrPt₃ phases, which in the end, impeded the sintering and coarsening of the Pt grains. Also, the presence of the Zr within the bulk Pt film decreased the migration of the Zr away from the adhesion layer at the oxide substrate surface. This migration of the metal/metal oxide adhesion layer film from this interface was previously shown to be a key characteristic leading to hillock formation (dewetting) of the precious metal electrode films (on oxide substrates) after high temperature processing (especially for Ti and Ta adhesion films). The four-point probe electrical resistivity measurements were also conducted in order to correlate the effect of microstructural alterations to the electrical conductance of the thin films after various annealing schedules. The electrical resistivity measurements agreed on the retention of the percolated conductive network for the Zr/Zr+Pt/Pt type thin film. The modified DC sputtering technique used to deposit the composite film in this work was proven to be an efficient method that did not require the use of various Pt solid solution targets and/or expensive dual-sputtering capabilities, layer by layer sequential deposition procedure. In addition, the methods used were compatible to typical lift-off techniques for producing micro-patterned electrodes consisting of the high temperature stable Pt films (Zr/Zr+Pt/Pt). The micro-electrodes formed with this technique performed similar to its thin film counterpart characterized throughout the work.
Chapter 4: Synthesis of Tungstate and Molybdate Nanomaterials

4.1 Introduction

Transition metal oxides (TMOs) have long been utilized as a fundamental contributor to many advanced functional materials and technological devices. Currently with the nanotechnology revolution, different transition metal oxides (such as TiO₂, ZrO₂, MoO₃, WO₃, ZnO, SnO₂, NiO, CrO₃, Co₃O₄, VO₂ and HfO₂) are of interest with controlled shapes, textures and ordered morphologies. All oxide compounds contain elements between titanium (Ti) and copper (Cu) in the 3d series, zirconium (Zr) and silver (Ag) in the 4d series and finally hafnium (Hf) and gold (Au) are considered transition metal oxides (TMOs). The significant importance of those elements stem from their varying chemical and physical properties, which is dependent upon their crystal structure and bonding. The latter two for these elements are primarily dictated by the progressive filling of the energy levels of d orbitals by electrons. [7, 148, 149, 150]. Recently, the nanomaterials of these oxide compositions have shown exceptional and unexpected properties compared to their bulk counterparts. These enhancements in physical, electrical and magnetic properties have been attributed to: 1) the high surface to volume ratio, 2) varying surface energies, and 3) quantum confinement effects (which significantly affect the charge transport, electronic band structure as well as optical properties) [151, 152, 149, 153].

A tungstate is a chemical compound with an o xoanion of tungsten or is a mixed oxide containing tungsten. The orthotungstate (WO₄²⁻) is the simplest tungstate ion. A molybdate is a compound containing an o xoanion with molybdenum in its highest oxidation state of 6, like orthotungstate, orthomolybdate is the simplest form of molybdates (MoO₄²⁻). Molybdenum and tungsten can form a very large range of such o xoanions that is called polyoxometallates. Compounds ABO₄ stoichiometry can take different crystal structures such as scheelite (CaWO₄), rutile (CrNbO₄), wolframite (CdMoO₄), monazite (CePO₄) and zircon (NdCrO₄), however CoWO₄, MnWO₄ and NiWO₄ adopt
monoclinic complex wolframite-type [154]. In these structures B site is occupied by high valence transition metal such as Cr, Nb, W or Mo, however alternatives for A site occupation range from earth metals to lanthanides [155]. The main difference between scheelite and zircon is the edge or corner sharing of the polyhedral. The difference between rutile and scheelite is based on the cation packing as well as size difference of the A site cation, bigger the size difference the more likely the scheelite formation. This conclusion is valid for wolframite and scheelite comparison as well. In rutile structure all cations packed in octahedral coordination, however in scheelite A site cation located in octahedral coordination while B site cations positioned in a distorted tetrahedral coordination. Scheelite structure can be thought as the distinct units of AO$_4$ and BO$_4$, while the latter isolated from each other and connected to alkaline earth dodecahedron via oxygen sharing. Scheelite structure ABO$_4$ stoichiometry can be defined as highly ionic with A site cations and BO$_4$ tetrahedra. The primitive cell has two units of ABO$_4$ units and crystal possess inversion center [156]. In scheelite structure all tetrahedral interstitial are occupied by oxygen ions, however octahedral interstitials are empty. For scheelite structure bigger the A site which is generally electropositive alkaline earth metal (Ca, Sr, Ba) cation smaller the crystal packing factor is achieved. In the case of smaller Mg cation as well as Ni and Fe for A site in the ABO$_4$ stoichiometry, the material crystallize in the α-MnMoO$_4$ structure. It should be noted that low pressure high temperature conditions favor the wolframite crystal structure for Ni, Co and Fe [155, 157, 158, 159, 160]. In recent years, oxide materials with a scheelite-type crystal structure, such as molybdates and tungstates with the general ABO$_4$ structure, have received great attention, because of their wide applications in optical devices, magnetic materials, catalysis and more recently potential anode material in SOCF, ion batteries as well. They potentially may be good choice as sensing material for sulfur compounds, especially in the nano form due to high surface to volume ratio. Moreover, binary oxide (WO$_3$) form of W has already utilized as an active sensing layer due to its well-known properties as reversible adsorbents of sulfur compounds, while Mo has appeared as a sensing material in a few papers [22, 32]. In addition to abovementioned technological fields, catalytically active nature of scheelite tungstates and molybdates is the subject of intense research recently [161] [162, 163] [164, 156, 153, 158, 165, 159, 166, 167, 168].

There are many different methods for synthesizing nano-structures of TMOs using physical vapor deposition (PVD) and chemical vapor deposition (CVD) techniques. These include different sputtering, thermal evaporation, electron beam, pulsed laser deposition, arc-discharge, sol-gel
templating, hydrothermal, electrochemical anodization and electrodeposition techniques and more recently a vapor diffusion sol-gel (VDGS) method [169]. These methods modified in a manner to tune the structural and electronic properties of the compounds of interest. Among those methods, sputtering, sol-gel and hydrothermal methods have received the most attention due to their relative simplicity. In sputtering, the process parameters can be carefully controlled in order to define the desired crystallinity, structure thickness, grain size and morphology. Sol-gel and hydrothermal routes are the most favorable deposition techniques due to their ability for mass production, low deposition temperature and good control of morphology as well as crystallinity [150, 164, 170].

The hydrothermal method is a well-established, facile and cost effective technique in contrast to solid-state synthesizing techniques for forming nano-structured oxides, sulfides, halides and zeolites [171, 172]. Solid-state reactions (mechanical mixing, stirring, shaking) are one of the simplest and well documented and established methods in order to prepare conventional size powders, but gives poor compositional and morphological control and usually results in low purity materials due to low diffusion rate of ions during synthesis. One of the best methods to synthesize complex chemistry oxides (such as ternary compositions) is through a solution method which results in an excellent control of both stoichiometry and morphology. The best are sol-gel and hydrothermal, but due to limited precursors and the need to thermally processes to higher temperatures (to form the complex chemistries) in sol-gel method, the hydrothermal process has shown to be the best. In comparison to others, co-precipitation is widely used method however must be accompanied by post processing steps such as calcinations to give rise to crystallinity and compositional homogeneity. In summary, the hydrothermal technique possesses homogeneous nucleation that produce homogeneous particle size with tunable of shape and satisfactory crystallinity, and stoichiometry [173, 17, 172].

The hydrothermal synthesis technique is based on the utilization of an aqueous or non-aqueous solution of precursor materials as a reaction medium in a sealed container accompanied by low (80°C) to intermediate (300°C) reaction temperature at high vapor pressures. The pressure inside the chamber is auto-generated; however it is strongly dependent upon the reactor fill volume (solid and liquid material), reaction temperature, reactant concentration, processing time, and pH of the parent solution. Other significant advantage of the hydrothermal method is its ability to increase dissolution of most inorganic reagents due to the increased pressure. The increase pressure and
elevated temperature also enhances the rate of reaction compared to the solid state reaction to form the same compound [174]. Due to the aforementioned advantages, the hydrothermal technique has been utilized for synthesizing alkaline-earth ferrites, molybdates and tungstates with the general formula of $MXO_4$, where $M$ and $X$ represent the elements Co, Ni, Mn, Ba, Sr and Fe, Mo and W, respectively. The hydrothermal method was also used to form tungstates, such as that of the negative thermal expansion composition ZrW$_2$O$_8$. Xing et al. reported that a hydrothermal process could be used to synthesize nanorods by manipulating the reaction pH and temperature [175]. The general procedure for the hydrothermal synthesis of MXO$_4$ nano-structures starts with a salt solution of an alkaline-earth nitrate (nitrate, chlorate or carbonate) and ammoniate or sodium compound of a transition metal [151, 150, 176, 177, 178].

Among the metal molybdates, SrMoO$_4$ with a tetragonal scheelite structure has received considerable attention due to its ability to emit green and blue radiation at liquid nitrogen temperatures, and has been widely used in the fields of heterogeneous catalysis, photoluminescence, optical fibers, scintillating and laser materials. SrMoO$_4$ nanostructures have been investigated to a less extent compared to other molybdates in literature. The hydrothermal route with different initial ion concentrations, processing times and processing temperatures were used. The typical precursor materials used in literature to synthesize SrMoO$_4$ are Sr(NO$_3$)$_2$ (Strontium nitrate), SrCl$_2$.6H$_2$O (Strontium chloride hexahydrate) or Sr(CH$_3$CO$_2$)$_2$ (Strontium acetate hemihydrate) for the Sr source and ammonium or sodium molybdates ((NH$_4$)$_6$Mo$_7$O$_{24}$.4H$_2$O or Na$_2$MoO$_4$) as a source for the Mo. It was reported in the literature that various shaped particles could be formed using these starting source materials, such as donut, dumbbell, spherical, sheet and hollow morphologies of SrMoO$_4$ [179, 177, 178, 180].

The sensitivity of a gas sensor that utilizes a nanomaterial as the active material is largely based on the particle size and purity, crystallinity and microstructure of the sensing material; therefore attempts have been made in order to synthesize different morphologies as well as create different microstructural formations of the same compound. In this chapter, general hydrothermal methods will be presented for the synthesis of binary and ternary molybdates and tungstates as well as core structures for templates growth of aforementioned compounds. The hydrothermal method is preferred for this research due to its powerful control over powder size and morphology and ability to alter microstructure as well as high level of crystallinity at the final product. Different alkaline-
earths and transition metals will be used for the A-site of ABO₄ structure including Mg, Sr and Ni to increase sulfur and hydrogen sensing and coarsening resistant as well as chemical stability under reducing atmospheres. Precursor conditions (pH and ion concentration), hydrothermal processing temperature and time are main experimental parameters for different morphologies. Crystallinity, chemical state, stoichiometry and thermal stability of the materials will be presented for the choice of best material for hydrogen and sulfur sensing material.

4.2 Experimental

Tungstates and molybdates are the choice of sensing materials, due to their well-known properties as reversible adsorbents of sulfur compounds. Multiple hydrogen (H₂) and sulfur (SO₂) sensing materials were developed with different morphologies: those are tungsten trioxide (WO₃), molybdenum trioxide (MoO₃), and molybdates including SrMoO₄ and MgMoO₄. Double perovskites synthesized by solid state reactions such as strontium magnesium molybdates (SrMgMoO₆) and strontium magnesium tungstates (SrMgWO₆). Crystal structures of the as-synthesized powders were characterized by X-ray diffraction (XRD) at room temperature using a Panalytical X-Pert Pro diffractometer (PW 3040 Pro) with Cu Kα radiation with a scan rate of 2°min⁻¹. Their morphologies were examined using a scanning electron microscope (JSM-7600F SEM) and a transmission electron microscope (JEM-2100 TEM) to confirm crystallinity and particle size. The EDS spectra were obtained using an Oxford INCA 350 connected to JEOL 7600F SEM. X-ray photoelectron spectroscopy (XPS) was also conducted to have deeper information regarding the weather or not secondary phase formation and/or chemical state analysis. The X-ray source was operated at 15 kV and 25 watts using Al Kα (1486.6 eV) radiation. The films were analyzed by a combination of 117.40 eV survey scan and 23.50 eV detailed scans of relevant peaks. A 0.5 eV step was used for the survey scan and a 0.05 eV step for the detailed scan. Prior to spectral analysis all coatings surfaces were cleaned to remove atmospheric and post-depositional contamination with Ar ion sputter cleaning at 2 kV accelerating voltage for 30 seconds. During measurement, the analysis chamber pressure was maintained at (∼10⁻¹¹ Torr). Gold (Au) is used as reference with the binding value 84.5 eV if it is possible; otherwise carbon (C) is used for reference at the value 284.5 eV.
4.3 Result and Discussion

4.3.1 Tungsten trioxide (WO₃)

The first composition from tungstates family is WO₃ due to it is the material of choice for SO₂ sensing in the literature [36]. A modified hydrothermal method was employed to synthesize the WO₃ nanorods [181]. Ammonium metatungstate ((NH₄)₆W₁₂O₴⁰•xH₂O, CAS# 12028-48-, Alfa Aesar) and acetic acid (Alpha Aesar) were used as starting materials. 1.59 g of ammonium metatungstate and 1.32 g of acetic acid were dissolved in 150 ml de-ionized and de-carbonized water in separate beakers. A clear solution was obtained after mixing the two solutions for 5 min with magnetic stirring bar. The pH of the final solution was 4. The 150 ml of the final solution was transferred into a 300 ml autoclave with PTFE (teflon) liner (401A-8336, Autoclave Engineers, PA)) and heated at a rate of 3°C heating to 180°C and held constant for 8 h. The reactor was cooled at the same rate described. After the autoclave hold, the pH of the obtained solution was 4.5. The as-synthesized light blue powder was washed with de-ionized and de-carbonized water buffered to a pH of 4.5, therefore it was prevented that the as-synthesized powder dissolving back into solution. The washing procedure was repeated until the conductivity (σ) of the solution measured less than 10 mScm⁻¹.

Figure 45-a and -b show the SEM micrographs of the dried nano-WO₃ powder. WO₃ nanorods are 5 to 150 nm in size a modified procedure in comparison to original work completed by Liu et al. [181] resulted in more anisotropic growth rather than assemblies of low length nanorods. A SEM micrograph of the commercial grade WO₃ (Tungsten (VI) oxide, 99.8% (metals basis, CAS# 1314-35-8, Alpha Aaser) is presented in Figure 45-c. The grain size of the commercial grade powder is in the range of 500 nm to 2 µm. The nano-WO₃ not only has a smaller grain size compared to commercial grade WO₃, but also possesses a higher porous network. It other words, it means that the commercial grade powder packed better due to isotropic shapes of the powder, however nanosize anisometric-shaped WO₃ particles do not pack efficiently and create porous network.
Figure 45: SEM micrograph of the as-synthesized nano-WO$_3$ (a) general view (b) high magnification (c) commercial grade WO$_3$. 
The powder X-ray diffraction pattern (XRD) of WO$_3$ nanorods was obtained by running from a 2$\theta$ of 20° to 70°. Figure 46 shows the XRD powder diffraction graph of the as-synthesized WO$_3$ nano powder. All reflections are indexed based on a hexagonal WO$_3$ cell with $a = 7.3242$ Å, $c = 7.66$ Å cell parameters. The JCPDS card used to reference the pattern was 01-085-2460. XPS analysis was also completed over the as-synthesized nano-WO$_3$, as well as, the commercial grade powder and the results are presented in Figure 47.

![XRD powder diffraction graph of the as-synthesized nano-WO$_3$](image)

**Figure 46**: XRD powder diffraction graph of the as-synthesized nano-WO$_3$

As seen in Figure 47-a, the XPS peak positions for the nano-WO$_3$ are 35.67 and 37.85 eV and 34.46 and 36.84 eV for W$^{6+}$ and W$^{5+}$, respectively. The XPS quantitative analysis showed 14.02% W$^{5+}$ and 85.98% W$^{6+}$ in the nano-WO$_3$. The XPS analysis of the commercial grade WO$_3$ is presented in Figure 47-b. The quantitative analysis showed that W$^{5+}$ is less than 5% and remaining is W$^{6+}$, peak positions located at 35.56 and 37.74 eV for W$_{4f}$ doublet. This difference is important to note, since the sensing testing in the Chapter 5 will discuss the difference in potential sensing mechanism due to these differences in the chemical state of the two abovementioned powders.
Figure 47: XPS analysis of (a) as-synthesized nano-WO$_3$ powder and (b) commercial grade WO$_3$. 
4.3.2 Molybdates

4.3.2.1 Magnesium Molybdate (MgMoO$_4$)

MgMoO$_4$ is the first ternary material that was synthesized in this work by the hydrothermal method. The results of the procedures that will be described resulted in various morphologies; the variations were primarily controlled by the slight manipulation of the hydrothermal processing parameters. Due to extremely scarce literature regarding the liquid-based synthesis of molybdate compounds, different dwell time, starting compositions and hydrothermal processing temperatures were included as into experimental parameters investigated. In the only available source in the literature synthesis of the MgMoO$_4$·H$_2$O and the MgWO$_4$·H$_2$O was realized by mild hydrothermal conditions by transferring the equal volumes of Na$_2$MoO$_4$ and MgCl$_2$ and Na$_2$WO$_4$ and Mg(NO$_3$)$_2$ into Pyrex tubes and keeping at 155°C for three days. Although authors conducted detailed crystal structure analysis there was no morphological data available [182]. The first experiments included the combination of 1.48 g of magnesium nitrate hexahydrate (Mg(NO$_3$)$_2$, ACS, 98.0-102.0%, CAS# 13446-18-9, Alfa Aesar) and 1.23 g of ammonium molybdate tetrahydrate ((NH$_4$)$_6$Mo$_7$O$_{24}$, ACS, 81-83% as MoO$_3$, CAS# 12054-85-2, Alfa Aesar) were dissolved in deionized and decarbonized water in separate beakers. After mixing the two solutions, the pH of the final mixture was adjusted to 7 by drop wise addition of ammonium hydroxide. The final mixture was transferred to an autoclave lined with teflon and processed at 80°C for 8 h; however, the final product was mixture of MgO and MoO$_3$. SEM micrographs presented in Figure 48 show the microstructure and morphology of the as-synthesized powder, as well as, the EDS analysis of the powder surface. The as-synthesized material showed neither nano-crystalline structure nor stoichiometry of the desired powder.
Due to the unsuccessful results obtained in the first experiments, the magnesium nitrate (\(\text{Mg(NO}_3\text{)}\_2\)), magnesium nitrate hexahydrate, ACS, 98.0-102.0%, CAS# 13446-18-9, Alfa Aesar) and ammonium molybdate ((\(\text{NH}_4\text{)}_6\text{Mo}_7\text{O}_{24}\)) were replaced with magnesium chloride (\(\text{MgCl}_2\)), magnesium chloride hexahydrate, ACS, 99.0-102.0%, CAS# 7791-18-6, Alfa Aesar) and sodium molybdate (\(\text{Na}_2\text{MoO}_4\)), respectively. In the second set of experiments, 1.02 g of \(\text{MgCl}_2\) and 1.21 g of \(\text{Na}_2\text{MoO}_4\) were dissolved in 30 ml of deionized and decarbonized water in separate beakers. After mixing the two solutions, the final pH of the 60 ml solution was adjusted to 11 by drop addition of ammonium hydroxide. The final product was transferred to autoclave with PTFE liner and processed at 160°C for 12h under auto-generated pressure.

The as-synthesized white powder was washed with de-ionized and de-carbonized water as the pH adjusted to a pH of 10.5 in order to hinder un-wanted agglomeration. The washing procedure repeated until the conductivity (\(\sigma\)) of the solution measured less than 10 mS.cm\(^{-1}\). Figure 49 shows the microstructure of the as-synthesized powder after drying at 80°C. The SEM micrograph shows that the material is composed of loosely agglomerated particles with a thickness of 20 nm. The material showed very poor crystallinity as can be seen from Figure 49-c that presents the XRD powder diffraction data together with reference JCPDS card numbers of 01-072-2153 for \(\text{MgMoO}_4\) and 01-047-0457 for hydrogen molybdenum oxide hydrate \((\text{HMoO}_3\cdot\text{H}_2\text{O})\) with for comparison purposes and identification of the obtained powder. As the XRD peak analysis indicates, the material has poor crystallinity and materials contains hydrated molybdenum oxide rather than the desired \(\text{MgMoO}_4\) phase.

**Figure 48**: (a) SEM micrograph of \(\text{MgMoO}_4\) (b) EDS analysis of the as-synthesized powder.
Figure 49: SEM micrographs of the as-synthesized MgMoO₄ (a) general view (b) high magnification (c) XRD of the as-synthesized powder.
Another set of experiments was made by increasing the ion concentration to double the previous level. 2.04 g of MgCl\textsubscript{2} and 2.420 g of Na\textsubscript{2}MoO\textsubscript{4} were dissolved in 30 ml of deionized and decarbonized water in separate beakers. After mixing the two solutions together, the final pH of the 60 ml solution was adjusted to 11 by drop wise addition of ammonia. The final product was transferred to autoclave with PTFE liner and processed at 160°C for 12h under auto-generated pressure. Figure 50-a, -b and –c show the micrographs of the as-synthesized powder. As can be seen, the as-synthesized material does not have a homogeneous morphology. Two distinct microstructures were shown in the micrographs. The particles had a flake-like morphology with a wall thickness of ~50 nm. The other morphology was spherical with an average size of 50 to 100 nm.

Figure 50-d shows the XRD powder scan of the as-synthesized material together with reference JCPDS card numbers of MoO\textsubscript{3} and MgMoO\textsubscript{4}, 01-076-1003 and 01-072-2153, respectively. As the XRD pattern reveals, the material might be interpreted as either MoO\textsubscript{3} or MgMoO\textsubscript{4} due to the lack of observed distinguishable MgMoO\textsubscript{4} peaks especially located between 2θ values of 10° and 20°. The EDS analysis of the nano-flakes presented in Figure 50-e showed that nano-flakes contain Mg; however, the spherical particles did not. Therefore, it can be concluded that the as-synthesized material consisted of segregated MoO\textsubscript{3} and Mg deficient MgMoO\textsubscript{4} compounds.
Further experiments were conducted by decreasing the pH concentration of the final solution. Similar solutions were synthesized using 2.04 g of MgCl₂ and 2.420 g of Na₂MoO₄ dissolved in 30 ml of deionized and decarbonized water in separate beakers. After mixing the two solutions, the final pH of the 60 ml solution was adjusted to 9 by drop wise addition of ammonia hydroxide. The final product was transferred to the autoclave and processed at 160°C for 12 h under auto-generated pressure. The SEM micrograph of the as-synthesized product presented in Figure 51 reveals that the morphology of the particles were not homogeneous. It can be concluded that lowering the pH increases the material packing, as well as, the amount of the spherical shaped particles. The crystallinity of the nano size flakes must have deteriorated.
Further experiments investigated the effect of the ion concentration and pH of the solution on the final product. 2.72 g of MgCl₂ and 3.22 g of Na₂MoO₄ were dissolved in 30 ml of deionized and decarbonized water in separate beakers. After mixing two solutions in another beaker, the final pH of the 60 ml solution was adjusted to 11.5 with the addition of ammonium hydroxide. The final mixed product was transferred to the autoclave and treated at 160°C for 12 h under auto-generated pressure. Figure 52-a and –b show the microstructure of the as-synthesized material. As the micrographs reveals, the as-synthesized material displays a blade-like morphology with a 10-20 nm thickness and 50-500 nm width and 2000-3000 nm length. XRD scan of the as-synthesized product was compared against the JCPDS 01-084-1686 reference pattern, which is the only reference pattern available in the literature for Magnesium Molybdenum Oxide Hydrate (MgMoO₄ (H₂O)). The XRD spectra is shown in Figure 52-c. The data shows that the material has excellent crystallinity without any further heat treatment. Figure 52-d shows the EDS spectrum of the as-synthesized product. As the spectrum reveals, Mg and Mo co-exist and almost have same intensity when the blades are targeted at various locations.
Figure 52: (a-b) SEM micrographs of the as-synthesized MgMoO$_4$($5^{th}$). (c) XRD of the as-synthesized powder with reference MgMoO$_4$ pattern (d) EDS analysis of the as-synthesized nano bundles.

4.3.2.2 Strontium Molybdate (SrMoO$_4$)

SrMoO$_4$ is a promising material for wide range of applications [177, 178]. Figure 53 shows the results of the different hydrothermal routes use to synthesize SrMoO$_4$ nanomaterials. There are two main reasons behind allocation time and effort for different morphological formation of the same compound with the same level of crystallinity and stoichiometry. The first reason was to optimize the surface to volume ratio and reduce the packing density as much as possible by creating anisotropic microstructure, which is desirable for gas sensing applications. The second reason is to define the potential material microstructure possesses low diffusional kinetics in order word high temperature sintering resistive morphology. Liu et al. used a simple approach to synthesize SrMoO$_4$ by precipitating it out of ammonium molybdate and strontium nitrate over an aluminum (Al)
substrate as a dense thick film over a 24 h reaction time without any surfactants. It was reported that controlling the thickness of the sheets was possible via changing the concentrations of the solutes. Another point should be emphasized in this work is that a very simple deposition/synthesis technique was realized however in all cases the general view of microstructure was densely packed leaves/sheets of material covered over a metal substrate [183]. A facile, low temperature and novel hydrothermal method was developed and employed to synthesize the SrMoO₄ nanomaterial in this work. In all of the synthesis processes, the same precursor materials were utilized; strontium nitrate (Sr(NO₃)₂, (Strontium nitrate, ACS, 99.0% min, CAS# 10042-76-9, Alfa Aesar)) and ammonium molybdate ([(NH₄)₆·Mo₇O₂₄]·4H₂O, Ammonium molybdate (para) tetrahydrate, 99%, CAS #12054-85-2, Alfa Aesar). In all cases, 1.48 g of strontium nitrate and 1.23 g of ([NH₄]₆·Mo₇O₂₄)·4H₂O were dissolved in de-ionized and de-carbonized water in separate beakers. A clear solution was obtained after magnetic stirring the two solutions for 15 min. The pH of the final solution ranged from 4.5 to 5.5. The final product was transferred into a 300 ml PTFE sealed autoclave and kept at 180°C, 120°C and 80°C for 12 and 8 h, respectively with 3°C heating and cooling rate in all cases. After mixing the two solutions, the final pH of the solution was adjusted to the corresponding values indicated in Table 4 through the addition of ammonia hydroxide. The as-synthesized white powder was washed with de-ionized and de-carbonized water in order to hinder the un-wanted agglomeration. The washing procedure was repeated until the conductivity (σ) of the solution measured less than 10 mScm⁻¹.

Table 4 provides the details of the hydrothermal synthesis parameters. Figure 53 shows the micrographs of the as-synthesized SrMoO₄ nanomaterials for the nano-teeth, nano-sheet, nano-flowers and nano-rice. Distinctly different morphologies of the same compound were obtained by modifying the hydrothermal reaction temperature, precursor concentration, and pH. The isothermal hold time for the autoclave reaction during the synthesis of the nano-teeth, nano-sheets, nano-flowers and nano-rice were the same (12 h); however, the reaction temperatures were 180°C, 120°C and 80°C, respectively. The decrease in the temperature and increase in the ion concentration affected the growth rate of the co-precipitated Sr²⁺ and MoO₄²⁻ ions and decrease in feature size and packing density was observed as a general trend. As can be seen from Figure 53-c and –d, at the same pH, higher ion concentration and lower hydrothermal processing and time and temperature resulted in more anisotropic powder morphology in addition to reduction in packing density. This can be attributed to hydrothermal processing time and temperature since it is not likely to see that
increase in ion density lead loosely packed microstructure. Liu et al. reported that increase in the ion concentration resulted in further increase in the thickness of the sheets and density of the structure as well [183].

Table 4: Process parameters for hydrothermal synthesis of SrMoO₄ with different morphologies

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Morphology</th>
<th>Precursor Materials</th>
<th>Processing Time (h) and Temperature (°C)</th>
<th>Precursor ion concentration (M)</th>
<th>pH</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Anion (MO₄²⁻)</td>
<td>Cation (Sr²⁺)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nano-teeth</td>
<td>Sr(NO₃)₂</td>
<td>12 &amp; 180</td>
<td>0.0134</td>
<td>0.0934</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>((NH₄)₆Mo₇O₂₄·4H₂O</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nano-sheet</td>
<td>Sr(NO₃)₂</td>
<td>12 &amp; 120</td>
<td>0.025</td>
<td>0.175</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>((NH₄)₆Mo₇O₂₄·4H₂O</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nano-flowers</td>
<td>Sr(NO₃)₂</td>
<td>8 &amp; 80</td>
<td>0.05</td>
<td>0.35</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>((NH₄)₆Mo₇O₂₄·4H₂O</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nano-rice</td>
<td>Sr(NO₃)₂</td>
<td>8 &amp; 80</td>
<td>0.05</td>
<td>0.35</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>((NH₄)₆Mo₇O₂₄·4H₂O</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Decreasing hydrothermal processing temperature from 180°C to 120°C and doubling the anion and cation concentration from 0.0134 to 0.025 and from 0.094 to 0.175, respectively lead to more isotropic growth as the morphology changed from nano-teeth instead nano-sheet with highly symmetrical spatial growth. It should be noted that the same hydrothermal processing time and temperature, yet different pH level caused drastic change in growth mode and rate. The morphology of the powder has evolved from nano-flower like loosely packed anisotropic structure to densely packed and isotropic rice shaped morphology.
Figure 53: SEM micrographs of (a-b) nano-teeth (c-d) nano-sheet (e-f) nano-flowers and (g-h) nano-rice.
Figure 54 shows the unit cell of the tetragonal scheelite-type structure of the strontium molybdate. The scheelite structure was originally termed after the CaWO₄ mineral. For the structure, the Mo is surrounded by 4 O²⁻ in tetrahedral system; on the other hand, the Sr is surrounded by 8 O²⁻ octahedral symmetry. The scheelite structure is mainly made of MoO₄²⁻ and Sr²⁺ as a charge compensator. It can be concluded that oxygen vacancies have important consequences over the electronic and chemical behavior of the compound. The missing oxygen is most likely coming from the c-directions within the structure, since the Sr-O bonds are weaker than that of Mo-O bonds.

![Schematic presentation of Scheelite tetragonal SrMoO₄ unit cell](image)

**Figure 54**: Schematic presentation of Scheelite tetragonal SrMoO₄ unit cell [184].

All of the as-synthesized nano-structures were subjected to XRD analysis to investigate the for crystal structure of each powder. Figure 55 presents the XRD graph of the as-synthesized SrMoO₄ nano-flower, and the JCPDS reference pattern (00-008-0482) for the SrMoO₄ was also included in the figure. As can be seen in the Figure 55-a, the measured peaks show an excellent match with the reference peaks. All of the diffraction peaks can be indexed with the JCPDS card number 00-008-
0482. The sharp and high intensity diffraction peaks of the as-synthesized nano-flower powder showed good crystallinity with no secondary phases present. In all other cases (nano-sheets, nano-teeth and nano-rice), such an excellent match between the measured and reference XRD data were also obtained.

Figure 55: (a) Comparative XRD graph of SrMoO$_4$ nano-flowers with the reference XRD JCPDS card number 01-085-0586 (b) Measured XRD spectrum of the SrMoO$_4$ nano-flowers.

The XRD pattern was interpreted and specified as the highly anisotropic tetragonal structure of SrMoO$_4$ (JCPDS 00-008-0482). The pattern matches the pattern perfectly with the lattice parameters $a=b=5.3944$ and $c=12.0200$. Using the plane spacing and Bragg’s law for diffraction, the lattice parameters were calculated and given in Table 5. As compared to the position given in the JCPDS 00-008-0482, the calculated $a$- and $c$- parameters of the as-synthesized nanomaterial show residual stress, which can be attributed to the oxygen vacancies, charge compensation and cation columbic interactions.
Table 5: Comparison of calculated cell parameters and reference data (00-008-0482).

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>In this study</th>
<th>In JCPDS no. 00-008-0482</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Crystal system: Tetragonal unit cell, (a=b\ne c, \alpha=\beta=\gamma=90^\circ), Space group: I41/a, Space Group number: 88, Scheelite</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(112) plane, peak position; 27.892°, (d_{\text{(112)}} = 3.1988) Å</td>
<td>(112) plane, peak position; 27.664°, (d_{\text{(112)}} = 3.2220) Å</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(204) plane, peak position; 45.302°, (d_{\text{(204)}} = 2.0008) Å</td>
<td>(204) plane, peak position; 45.116°, (d_{\text{(204)}} = 2.0080) Å</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(004) plane, position; 29.907°, (d_{\text{(004)}} = 2.9989) Å</td>
<td>(004) plane, position; 29.696°, (d_{\text{(004)}} = 3.0060) Å</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(a=b=5.3236) Å, (c=12.123) Å, (a/c=0.4391) Å</td>
<td>(a=b=5.3944) Å, (c=12.020) Å, (a/c=0.4487) Å</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Crystalline Size with Scherrer formula: 35 nm</td>
<td>NA</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Figure 56 presents the TEM and SEM images of the as-synthesized SrMoO₄ nano-flowers including selected area electron diffraction (SAED) pattern and high-resolution transmission electron microscopy (HRTEM) micrograph of (112) plane with interplanar spacing. HRTEM image shows that the SrMoO₄ as-synthesized powder shows high crystallinity. Nano-flowers are composed of nanoparticles as seen in the SEM micrograph shown in Figure 56-a. The SEM image shows the morphology of an individual flower. The HRTEM images and SAED patterns further proved that as-synthesized material well crystallized. The SAED pattern shows regular diffraction spots which suggest their good crystallinity. From the HRTEM image, it can also be concluded that the as-synthesized powder is structurally uniform with an inter-planar spacing of about 3.20 Å, which corresponds to the (112) plane spacing of the SrMoO₄. The calculated interplanar spacing from the XRD measurements for this plane was 3.1988 Å. TEM images show that due to extensive sonication during sample preparation step (that was also proved by SEM), the as-synthesized nanomaterials consisted of a number of dispersive, fractured nano-size particles with different orientations, which is the result of the fracturing of the flower-like shape. According to the TEM data, the particle size of the powder should be around 50 nm (Figure 56-c); however, that does not reflect the true morphology and grain size of the as-synthesized powder. The TEM data clearly concludes that the building blocks of the as-synthesized powder is poly-crystalline that is consisted of single crystalline leaves.
The quantification of the missing oxygen as well as un lattice/interstitial oxygen are completed by XPS analysis. It was proved that material contains Mo$^{5+}$ up to 5%. It can be concluded that as-synthesized product showed oxygen vacancies and interstitial oxygen to large extent. XPS analysis was conducted in order to quantify the amount of interstitial and/or un lattice oxygen as well as, the amount of Mo in the Mo$^{5+}$ chemical state. The XPS would also assist in determining the level of glassy secondary-phase formation that cannot be detected by XRD. Var hegyi et al. stated that the oxygen adsorption to the stoichiometric surface would be very difficult to compare to the non-stoichiometric counterpart [60]. Another point to be deserved before interpreting the
photoelectron spectra of the O, Mo and Sr in SrMoO$_4$ nano-flowers is the stability of adsorbed (chemically or physically) oxygen on the transition metal oxide surface. Not only is the bulk structure important, but also the surface chemistry in the end will be important, especially for gas sensor applications. The oxygen ion and vacancy content on the surface will dictate much of the functionality of a gas sensor. As stated by Hirschwald, O$_{2\text{ads}}^-$ to O$_{\text{ads}}^-$ transformation occurs at about 200°C and desorption of the latter occurs at 250°C [185, 12]. According to this data, the functionality of the semiconducting oxides terminated after 300°C, however although the sensitivity decreases to great extent after 300°C, there many semiconducting metal oxide type sensor in the literature function after 300°C. Therefore, due to functionality of the sensors equipped with the semiconducting sensing material, it might be concluded that the amount of the adsorbed oxygen is less compared to the low temperature regime, and/or involvement of the lattice oxygen and interstitials oxygen. Azad et al. [12] concluded that oxygen cannot be chemisorbed onto an undoped and/or stoichiometric oxide surface since oxygen ions cannot be adsorbed unless their negative charge is compensated by varying density of states on the surface. A similar discussion was stated by Varhegyi et al. In addition; Korotcenkov [16] approved of this conclusion, but also discussed the possibility of a small fraction of monolayer chemisorption for an n-type semiconductor surface. Abraham et al. concluded that relatively stable and large amount of interstitial oxygen formation between isolated cation (Mo or W) tetrahedrals in PbWO$_4$ and CaMoO$_4$ tetragonal scheelite structures [186, 155]. In addition to that Esaka reported that scheelites containing interstitials oxygen would be more reducing resistant (compositionally stabile) under low oxygen partial pressure environments [187]. From the point of thermodynamic considerations, a defect structure containing of missing oxygen ions and interstitials oxygen can allow the semiconducting metal oxide to function upon exposure to reducing gas atmospheres at elevated temperatures.
Figure 57: XPS core spectrum of Mo (a) and (b) O\(^{2-}\) (c) Sr in as-synthesized SrMoO\(_4\) nano-flowers and (d) Au 4f photoelectron line as a reference.

Figure 57 presents the photoelectron spectrum of the Mo, O and Sr in SrMoO\(_4\) nano-flowers, as well as, the Au 4f spectrum as a reference. Figure 57-b shows the core photoelectron line of the O\(^{2-}\). After deconvolution of the O 1s spectrum, two main chemical states of the oxygen were determined. Those are located at 529.82 and 531.24 eV. The former is in a good match with the literature for SrMoO\(_4\), while the latter for interstitial/adsorbed (un-lattice) oxygen [188, 189]. Sr 3d\(_{5/2}\) and 3d\(_{3/2}\) photoelectron lines are located at 132.60 and 132.40 eV, respectively. Figure 57-a shows the XPS spectrum of Mo 3d doublet. For molybdenum (Mo), the main photoelectron lines were positioned at 232.92 and 236.02 eV. The convolution of the Mo doublets proved that Mo\(^{5+}\) chemical state exists in the as-synthesized material and located at 231.9 and 234.96 eV. The deconvolution of the O and Mo main photoelectron lines made it possible to quantify the relative amount of the corresponding chemical states. Approximately 20% of the O\(^{2-}\) was located on un-lattice (adsorbed/interstitial) locations. Un-lattice oxygen can be thought of as adsorbed O\(^{2-}\) down to 10 nm from surface, which is a characteristic sampling depth of the XPS.
4.3.3 Core structure approach

Constructing porous networks of 1-D materials such as, nanowires and nanorods have attracted much attention recently due to their intriguing electronic, optical and mechanical properties. The construction of porous network made of nanomaterials is of great importance to sensor designers due to its theoretical extraordinary gas permeability capability and high surface area. A limited number of reports appeared on synthesize of transition metal oxide structures such as ZrO₂ in 1-D structures. Wang et al. synthesized ZrO₂ nanorods by using ZrNO₃ and NH₄F, but the material synthesized was 25 in length and 5-10 nm in width, looks more like beans not nanorods. Another attempt made by Pei et al. The ZrO₂ was hydrothermally synthesized by zirconium hydroxide, however material showed non-homogeneous morphology changing form nanorods to spherical particles, however Xia et al made successful attempt and synthesized ZrO₂ nanowires by using electrospinning. [190, 153, 191, 192, 193]. Ogihara et al. tried to use carbon nanofibers as template for synthesizing Al₂O₃, SiO₂ and ZrO₂ nanotubes, wall thicknesses of them were 30, and 10-20 nm [194]. Unfortunately nano scales materials succumb to coarsening and sintering effects at high temeoarture, therefore it is the challenge to keep the nanomaterials nano at elevated temperatures (>800°C). There are two possible solutions to hinder/stop coarsening, those are Zener pinning by benefiting from the influence of fine-refractory-stabile particles on the movement of low and high angle grain boundaries by exerting a pinning pressure. The second technique is growth/deposite of the nanoscale material over a a core refractory-oxide structure preferentially with epitaxial match. In current study both both techniques were used in order to stop/hinder the coarsening of the nanomaterial for sensor applications.

4.3.3.1 MgO nanorods

MgO nano-rods were synthesized via a hydrothermal method by repeating the procedure described by Ghamdi et al. [195]. The hydrothermal process begins with the synthesis of a gel which was initiated synthesized by dissolving 6.44 g of magnesium acetate (Magnesium acetate tetrahydrate, ACS, 98.0-102.0%, CAS 16674-78-5, Alfa Aesar) into 75 deionized and decarbonized water and magnetically stirred 30 min. 1.2 gram urea (ACS, 99.0-100.5%, CAS 57-13-6, Alfa Aesar) first dissolved in again deionized and decarbonized water. The urea was added drop-wised added to the previously prepared magnesium acetate solution, and after stirring the total 100 ml solution for 10
min, the solution was added into autoclave sealed with teflon for 2 h at 180°C. The measured pH before the autoclave hydrothermal process was 7.5; after the hydrothermal run the pH was 9. The washing procedure repeated until the conductivity (σ) of the solution measured less than 10 mScm⁻¹. Figure 58-a, -b and -c show the SEM micrograph of the as-synthesized MgO nanorods with different magnifications. In order to evaluate the high temperature sintering/coarsening resistance of the compound, the powder was held for 5 h at 1000°C. The final microstructure is shown in the Figure 58-d. As can be seen from the SEM micrograph, the MgO nano-rods did not coarsen and retained their needle-like morphology at the temperature regime of interest.
Figure 58: MgO nanorods as-synthesized (a-c) and (b) heat treatment after 5 h at 1000°C.
Figure 59 shows the EDS spectrum of the as-synthesize powder. The detected Au in the spectrum originated from the sputtered coating needed to eliminate charging effects during the SEM investigation of the surface. The EDS data shows nearly a 1 to 1 ratio, which is what would be expected for the stoichiometry of the MgO. The XRD data showed the material has very good crystallinity (not included).

![Figure 59: EDS spectrum of as-synthesized MgO nanorods.](image)

4.3.3.2 ZrO$_2$ nanorods

Due to the well-known refractory properties of ZrO$_2$, various hydrothermal experiments were completed in an attempt to synthesize ZrO$_2$ nanorods similar to the MgO nanorods. The procedures explained in the beginning of the section were followed in order to obtain nano-rod like formations. As a precursor material, zirconium hydroxide (Zr(OH)$_4$, CAS 14475-63-9, Sigma-Aldrich) was in dissolved in 100 ml of deionized and decarbonized water and magnetically stirred for 10 min in a beaker. The final solution was transferred into a PTFE sealed autoclave for 24 h at 120°C, 150°C and 180°C. Figure 60 shows the SEM micrographs as the morphological formation of the as-synthesized powders vary with the different processing temperatures. There were nanorods or nanorods like formation in any treatment temperature. Therefore this ZrO$_2$ totally abandoned as a core material for templated growth of the sensing material.
Figure 60: ZrO$_2$ after autoclave treatments at different temperatures (°C) (a) 180 (b) 150 (c) 120.
Chapter 5: Sensing Characteristics of Various Tungstate and Molybdate Nanomaterials for H₂, H₂S and SO₂

5.1 Introduction

Transition metal oxides (TMOs) range from electrically insulating to semiconducting to metallic compounds. Due to the ability to modify the electronic and ionic conduction mechanisms through the control of their defect type and concentration, tungstates and molybdates are also used in many other electrochemical applications such as fuel cells, batteries, heterogeneous catalysis, optical applications, photo-catalysis, photoluminescence medium, antibacterial materials and polymeric electronics (as an electronic filler) [158, 196, 165, 183, 153, 197]. Tungstates and molybdates type TMOs are one of the prime choice sensing materials for hydrogen and sulfur compounds. Many are sensitive to H₂, but not many are sensitive to sulfur compounds such as SO₂ and H₂S. In the perovskite structure BaTiO₃, SrTiO₃, La doped BaTiO₃ were utilized as a CO, CO₂ and humidity sensor in the form of thick film or bulk pressed powder compact at the temperature regime 25-600°C [5]. The most common metal oxide used for sulfur compounds are SnO₂, WO₃ and TiO₂, due to their specific electronic state and. Unfortunately, these compositions have shown to be unstable at elevated temperatures [36, 58]. In this chapter, we will look at different compounds of W and Mo, which are known to show such sulfur activity and are stable to higher temperatures. In addition to compositional instability, nanomaterials of those families succumb to coarsening regardless of compound type as practice other nano materials. The goal is to find a method to control the defect structure of the W and Mo, so that the selectivity of the sulfur compositions and hydrogen can be controlled specifically. More recently Sabolsky et al. for the first time utilized and characterized the nickel tungstate (NiWO₄) as a solid oxide fuel cell (SOFC) anode by making use of the material’s reduction to metallic nickel (Ni) and different tungsten oxides (WO₃, WO₂ and W₂O₅) [166].
Propensity for surface interactions on TMOs is result of non-stoichiometry, multiple oxidation states (mixed-valence states) and crystal defects. The characteristic features dictate the chemical-electronic-physical properties of the TMO is typically achieved by modifying the crystal structure, band gap, work function and surface electronic states [7, 8, 6]. Wide band gap oxide semiconductors (4-5 eV), such as tungstates and molybdates, are chosen in order to secure microstructural, chemical and morphological stability at high temperatures for preliminary examination for sensitivity and selectivity. In this work, we will look at ternary compounds of W and Mo, which are known to show such sulfur activity and are stable to higher temperatures.

The selective detection of SO$_2$, CO, and H$_2$S or other reducing gases in the presence of H$_2$, is formidable task for sensor designer, because the working mechanism of the chemiresistive sensor is based on the catalytic oxidation of gas molecules. H$_2$ goes through oxidation as other reducing gases do; therefore, most types of surface conducting sensors are sensitive to H$_2$. WO$_3$, WO$_3$ nano, MoO$_3$, MoO$_3$ nano, MgMoO$_4$, NiMoO$_4$, NiWO$_4$, Sr$_2$MgWO$_6$ (SMW), Sr$_2$MgMoO$_6$ (SMM), SrMoO$_4$, SrMoO$_4$ nano, SrWO$_4$ are among the materials that were tested for H$_2$S, SO$_2$, H$_2$, and syngas composition (H$_2$S, CO, N$_2$, O$_2$, CO$_2$, H$_2$O).

Among the alkaline earth metals Ca, Sr and Ba crystallized to ABO$_4$ stoichiometry with scheelte structure, however small Mg cation is isotypic with α-(MnMo)O$_4$ [160, 155]. Alkaline earth molybdates with ABO$_3$ stoichiometry show perovskite crystal structure. ABO$_3$ perovskite is not stabile phase [198] in the case of occupation of B site by W and Mo due to low oxidation state of those transition metals, the perovskite structure tend to accommodate more oxygen and transform to scheelite (ABO$_4$, SrWO$_4$, SrMoO$_4$) even under room temperature [199, 198]. Another drawback of type is not availability of the direct synthesis method. In general perovskite type of alkaline earth molybdates (ABO$_3$) synthesized by reducing of ABO$_4$ structure under high temperature reducing atmospheres or some cases thin film growth method was utilized with the very narrow oxygen partial pressure and temperature window due to possible ABO$_4$ structure formation [198, 200, 201]. Moreover in the case of Sr, ABO$_3$ structure shows metallic conductor behavior [202, 198]. Each material was be tested for sensitivity, stability (at 1000°C), response and recovery time, and cross sensitivity (to CO). Figure 61 shows the sulfur uptake capabilities of simple oxide of Mo and different binary molybdates. X-ray absorption near edge structure (XANES) data proves that chemical reactivity of the binary molybdate and some other ABO$_4$ stoichiometry ternary molybdate toward
H₂S increases from MoO₃ to NiMoO₄ [203]. The goal is to find a method to control the defect structure of the W and Mo, so that the selectivity of the sulfur compositions and hydrogen can be controlled specifically. In addition to this, ECR will be utilize to better estimate the adsorption and diffusion kinetics of sulfur species on the most successful composition. Before synthesizing nanomaterials, candidate compositions will be tested, if possible, in micro-scale due to their sulfur uptake capabilities, and suitable ones synthesized in nano-scale for further sensor tests. In addition evaluation of abovementioned compositions, ECR will be utilize to better estimate the adsorption and diffusion kinetics of sulfur species on the most successful composition. The chemical composition, and nano- and micro-structure of the developed nanomaterial films, as well as sensing mechanism, were characterized by means of scanning electron microscopy (SEM), energy dispersive X-ray spectroscopy (EDS), X-ray and ultraviolet photoelectron spectroscopies (XPS and UPS), atomic absorption spectroscopy (AAS), X-ray diffraction (XRD), temperature programmed reduction (TPR), Raman spectroscopy and transmission electron microscopy (TEM).

![Figure 61: Sulfur uptake capabilities of different binary and ternary TMO [203].](image-url)
5.2 Experimental

A schematic of the resistive-type sensor design used in this work to evaluate the sensitivity of each composition is illustrated in Figure 62. The sensors consisted of an insulating (Al\(_2\)O\(_3\)) substrate, a metallic interdigitized electrode (IDE), and an oxide semiconductor that serves as the sensing material on the outermost layer.

![Schematic of gas sensor showing different integral parts.](image)

**Figure 62:** Schematic of gas sensor showing different integral parts.

The sensor platform was composed of highly polished in-house made alumina (Al\(_2\)O\(_3\)) substrates. Pt-based IDEs were screen-printed through 100 µm mesh silk screen and annealed at 1200°C for stabilization. Figure 63 shows the schematic of the dimensions used for the sensor structure used to evaluate the performance of the various sensing molybdate and tungstate sensing nanomaterials. The Pt ink was made from Pt powder (Technic Engineered Powders) with average particle sizes around 1 µm. The electrodes have a total length of 10 mm with finger width and finger spacing of 0.25 mm.
The test unit consists of the target gas tubes, mass flow controllers (for each gas), an alumina (Al$_2$O$_3$) testing tube, a digital multimeter (DMM) for resistance measurements and computer. The resistance measurements were made with a Keithley 2700 Multimeter/Data Acquisition System set to 2-point resistance mode which supplied a 5-10 µA DC current to obtain the measurement. Computer-controlled testing was used to change the gas flow rate and record the resistance measurement of the temperature and resistance of the sensor during testing.

Parameters such as selectivity, sensitivity, cross-sensitivity, response and recovery time were characterized. In the literature, sensitivity of a sensor is usually represented by equation given in Eq. 5.1., where $R_a$ is the resistance in dry air and $R_g$ is the resistance in the target gas. The response time is defined by the sensor to reach 90% of the total resistance variation due to the change in concentration of the target gas.

$$S = R_a - \frac{R_g}{R_a} = \frac{\Delta R}{R_a}$$  \hspace{1cm} (Eq. 5.1)

The sensing material was printed to a thickness of ~300 µm onto platinum (Pt) electrodes and sintered at 1200°C. In order to promote the adhesion between the substrate and printed sensing
material (and to reduce cracking in the sensing material), the sensors were placed on a hotplate at 90°C for half an hour to dry and then heat treated in a box-furnace with a heating rate of 2°/min to 600°C and then 4°/min to 1200°C, and held for 1 hour at that temperature.

Figure 64 shows the total heat cycle that each sensor was exposed to during the test. During these tests, the sensors were heated and held at 600°C, 800°C, and 1000°C for 8.5 hours, and then the sensors were cooled down to room temperature under atmospheric conditions unless otherwise indicated. In a few situations, the sensor was cooled down under N₂ flow in order to conduct chemical analysis of the final sensing material.

Figure 64: Thermal cycle for sensor testing.

Figure 65 shows the concentration of the target gas and time of exposure during holds at the designated temperatures. In every case, the total flow was adjusted to 50 sccm by adjusting the flow of hydrogen (H₂), nitrogen (N₂) and oxygen (O₂) via the digital mass flow controllers (MFCs). Three different concentration levels of target gas balanced with a pure nitrogen (N₂, 99.99%, Matheson
Ultra High Purity grade) were tested at three different exposure times (at three different temperature regimes, 600, 800, 1000°C). Three different ultra-high purity O₂ (Matheson research Grade 99.998%) partial pressures (1, 5 and 20 %) were further tested for the selected compounds in order to understand the contribution of ionic conduction to the total electrical conduction. The exposure cycle presented in Figure 65 increased the ppm level of SO₂ from 500 to 1000, and then to 2000 ppm, and then decreased back down to 500 ppm. Each of these gas concentrations were held for 20 min and then the pyramid was repeated with a hold time of 5 min. A final pulse of the maximum concentration was placed on the sensors for 30 sec, 15 sec, and 7.5 seconds in order to test the response and recovery time. Each of these pulses balanced with pure N₂ and 1% O₂ (05 sccm) was kept present during the entire hold at designated temperature. A 30 min holding time in pure N₂ was placed on the sensors between each pulse in order to allow the sensors to recover before further exposure testing.

Figure 65: Flowrate of target gases for sensor tests.
The select sensing materials were also tested in the presence of 1000, 2000 and 4000 ppm for H₂ and CO. The successful compounds that showed high sensitivity toward SO₂ were further tested for 50-100 ppm H₂S as well as syngas composition. The syngas consist of %32 H₂, %40 CO, %20 CO₂, 1% O₂, 1% Steam (H₂O), 1 % H₂S, 5% N₂. The detailed testing conditions regarding to H₂S and syngas are covered in Chapter 5.3.4. Table 6 presents the material systems tested.

### Table 6: Material systems tested for H₂S, SO₂ and H₂ sensing.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Target Gas</th>
<th>Molybdates</th>
<th>Tungstates</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>MoO₃</td>
<td>SrMoO₄</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SO₂</td>
<td>X</td>
<td>X</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>H₂</td>
<td></td>
<td>X</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>H₂S</td>
<td>X</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CO</td>
<td>X</td>
<td>X</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Syngas</td>
<td>X</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

### 5.3 Results and Discussion

#### 5.3.1 Baseline Tests

**5.3.1.2 Micron size WO₃ and MoO₃ testing**

The first composition to be tested was tungsten trioxide (WO₃) due to it is wide range applications for SO₂ sensing in the literature. Investigation over both commercially available micron-WO₃ and nano-WO₃ were completed. Figure 66 shows characterization and testing results of the micron size WO₃ (Alpha-Easer, 99.8% metals basis, CAS 1314-35-8) powder. Particle size of the Alfa Aesar WO₃ powder was around 1 µm and the powder showed a mixture of sizes ranging from 300 nm to 1 µm (Figure 66-a). The SEM micrograph showed that the particle morphology was spherical, without any
other shape of particle within the micrograph (indicate a low probability of alternative phases present). The XPS analysis of the same powder is shown in Figure 47-b. The figure shows that the WO₃ material does not have any other W chemical state, but the W⁶⁺. The W 4f doublet peak positions for this state are located at 35.56 and 37.74 eV. Figure 66-b and -c show the chemiresistive response of the WO₃ towards SO₂ under 1% O₂ partial pressure. The maximum sensor response was 20% decrease in the resistivity towards 2000 ppm of SO₂; however, the signal was not smooth and fluctuations and drift were observed at 600°C. The given powder exhibited reasonable sensitivity and response recovery. The main shortcoming of this composition is its compositional/chemical instability at elevated temperature, such as that of 1000°C (see Figure 66-c). At 1000°C, the sensor did not show any response towards SO₂. In addition, the baseline resistance decreased drastically down to ~17 ohms. This indicates that particles were necking, and more profoundly, the compound was reducing.
Figure 66: (a) SEM micrograph of WO$_3$ micro powder and sensor response to SO$_2$ at 1% O$_2$ (b) 600 °C (c) 1000°C.
Molybdenum trioxide (MoO₃) has not been studied to a large extent for gas sensing applications. The melting point of MoO₃ is 795°C and this material is prone to evaporate rapidly; however, in order to gain a baseline understanding regarding more complicated molybdate compositions for H₂, H₂S and SO₂ sensing, MoO₃ (Alpha-Easer, molybdenum(VI) oxide, 99.5%, CAS 1313-27-5) was also subject to similar testing. This work was completed in parallel to the testing of the baseline WO₃ from Alfa Aesar. At 600°C, the sensor initially showed a large p-type response, as seen in Figure 67-a. The figure shows that the sensitivity decreased significantly and almost disappeared afterwards. The p-type response was also accompanied by a resistance increase, which is unusual for the n-type semiconductor MoO₃. It is not clear the reason behind the p-type response and no literature information could be found in order to clarify the reason at 600°C. However, it is well-known for WO₃ that a change in response behavior (from n-type to p-type or opposite) has occurred upon expose to different level of target gas at different temperatures under various partial pressures of oxygen. The same characteristic can also attributed to MoO₃ in order to explain unexpected p-type response. Figure 67-b shows the sensor response in the resistance versus time graph during the exposure to SO₂ at 1000°C. Visual examination the sensor surface after the test revealed that as expected almost all of the MoO₃ sensing material evaporated, and the IDEs were the only remaining material on the sensor platform.
Figure 67: MoO$_3$ sensor response to SO$_2$ at 1% O$_2$ (a) 600°C (b) 1000°C.

5.3.1.3 Nano size WO$_3$ testing

Surface modification of oxide semiconductor sensing materials by incorporation of noble metals (Pt, Pd, and Ag) is the prime way to increase the sensitivity and response/recovery time in gas sensors [5, 32]. In addition to this, recently efforts to decrease particle size has gained significant attention in the scientific community in order to increase sensitivity [17, 54]. Therefore, nano-WO$_3$ was also tested in this work. Figure 45-a and -b show WO$_3$ nanorods which are 5-100 nm in size. XPS analysis given in Figure 47-c showed that ~15% of the material contained the W$^{5+}$ chemical state in the as-
synthesized compound. The sensor test of the WO₃ nanorods at 600°C (under 1% O₂ partial pressure) is displayed in Figure 68-a. The nanorods showed a 60% decrease in the resistance towards 2000 ppm of SO₂. For 2000 ppm of SO₂, 200% increase in sensitivity obtained by using WO₃ nano in comparison to micron size counterpart. Although the sensing nanomaterial showed a very high sensitivity, the signal drifted due to coarsening of the nanomaterial during the test. Figure 68-c shows the SEM micrograph of the nanomaterial after testing at 600°C. Under the 1000°C testing condition, the sensor did not show any response towards SO₂ (as seen in Figure 68-b). The SEM micrograph of this material is shown in Figure 68-d. As can be seen in this micrograph, the WO₃ nanorods displayed a large level of grain growth in addition to a reduction problem.

Figure 68: SO₂ testing results under 1%O₂ at (a) 600°C (b) 1000°C and SEM micrographs of WO₃-nano after (c) 600°C (d) 1000°C testing.

WO₃ nanorods showed an increase in sensitivity towards SO₂ at 600°C; however, at elevated temperatures (800°C and 1000°C), the sensitivity decreased and eventually diminished. Grain coarsening and chemical reduction of oxide semiconductor are the reasons behind the insensitivity.
Grain coarsening cannot solely explain the insensitivity of the material at high temperature, yet it explains the reduction in the sensitivity. Therefore, XPS analysis was conducted in order to clarify the final chemical state of the nano-WO$_3$ after the complete sensor test protocol. Figure 69 shows the post-mortem XPS surface analysis of the tested sensor. The XPS data shows the core photoelectron line of tungsten (W). In the Figure 69-a, the red and blue colored graphs represent the data collected from air and N$_2$ cooled sensor surfaces, respectively. In the red colored graph, the binding energies of W correspond to the WO$_3$ compound perfectly. The WO$_3$ 4f peak positions were determined to be at 35.6 and 37.7 eV. These determined binding energies are in a good agreement with the literature values. The reason behind this is that during the cool down from 1000°C to room temperature under atmospheric conditions, the previously reduced compound had opportunity to obtain enough oxygen in the testing unit together with suitable thermodynamic conditions for its re-oxidation process from metallic W to WO$_3$ to occur. Cooling down WO$_3$ in N$_2$ atmosphere further clarified the situation by showing that WO$_3$ reduced to metallic tungsten (W) in a large extent during testing. The main photoelectron spectra of the W in this case showed that a large portion of the surface is reduced to the metallic state (W metallic phase 4f peaks were observed at 31.6 and 33.7 eV with 2.1 eV spin-orbital splitting).

Figure 69-b and -c show that the electrical resistance changes during the heat up to 1000°C and the cool down to 25°C periods under 1% O$_2$ balanced in N$_2$. This result was found without any expose to a reducing gas. As seen in the XPS data in Figure 69-b, the semiconductor-metallic transition occurred around 150°C. As seen in the XPS graphs presented in Figure 69-b and -c, the resistance was not able to recover back to the initial value. This can be interpreted as a permanent reduction event that occurred and the amount of oxygen present during the actual sensor testing was not high enough to both hinder the reduction of the semiconductor to the metallic phase and assist in the recovery. The WO$_3$ commercial powder also showed a similar reduction behavior under the same testing conditions. The final chemical state of the W had a strong effect on the sensing performance of the sensor made of WO$_3$, regardless of its microstructure and grain size.
Figure 69: (a) XPS analysis of the sensor surface after SO$_2$ testing, sensor cooled down in air (red) cooled down in N$_2$ (blue), electrical resistance of the sensor during (b) heating up (c) cooling-up without exposing reducing gas atmosphere.

5.3.3 Tungstates and molybdates

5.3.3.1 NiMoO$_4$

NiMoO$_4$ was the third sensing material to be tested for SO$_2$ on the resistive-type sensing platform. The melting point of NiMoO$_4$ is 970°C [204]. As previously indicated, the material was first tested in with micron-size commercial powder (Alpha Easer, Nickel molybdenum oxide, 99%, CAS 14177-55-0). Figure 70 shows the resistance versus time results of the NiMoO$_4$ sensor under 1% O$_2$ partial pressure for various SO$_2$ exposures at three different temperatures. For this compound it was not possible to present the sensor output in sensitivity scale due to high noise to signal ratio. As can be seen from the graph presented in Figure 70-a, the material showed n-type response at 600°C with great sensitivity upon the exposure to SO$_2$; however, repeatability was very poor afterwards at this temperature. At 800°C, the sensing material experienced a reduction to large extent. At 1000°C, as can be seen from Figure 70-c, the recorded resistance value (5 ohms) was comparable to the metallic state of Ni. Due to this complete reduction event, the material was not further subjected to the investigation and experiments were not completed to produce a nanomaterial version of this composition (as discussed in the previous chapter).
Figure 70: Micron size NiMoO₄ response to SO₂ under 1%O₂ at (a) 600°C (b) 800°C and (c) 1000°C.
Figure 71 shows the XPS surface data of the tested sensor for Ni main photoelectron line. Analyzing the peak position makes it clear that Ni was in a mixed chemical state. The tested sensor surface was composed of Ni metal and different suboxides of Ni such as Ni$_2$O$_3$ and NiO. As it is quite known, the sampling depth of the XPS is in a close range to the active surface depth of the metal oxide surfaces. From this point, it can be concluded that reduction and accumulation of the metallic Ni phase over the sensor surface dictates the response behavior; therefore, the material becomes insensitive to the target gas.

![XPS Surface Analysis](image)

*Figure 71: XPS surface analysis for Ni main photoelectron lines of the tested NiMoO$_4$ sensor.*

### 5.3.3.2 SrMoO$_4$ nano-flowers and commercial grade powder

SrMoO$_4$ adopts tetragonal scheelite crystal structure and reported to be stable up to 1000ºC under 15% H$_2$/Ar [198]. Figure 72 shows the testing results of the commercial grade micron size SrMoO$_4$ (Alfa Easer, Strontium molybdenum oxide, 99.9%, CAS 13470-04-7). The material showed very good sensitivity and accurate output, and excellent repeatability at especially 1000ºC. It was not observed that sensor signal output switch from n-type to p-type or opposite as it was observed for WO$_3$, MoO$_3$ and NiMoO$_4$. The sensitivity at 1000ºC was 20% decreased in resistance, which has not been observed so far any of the materials tested for 2000 ppm of SO$_2$. For these reasons, the material was subjected to further investigation by synthesizing various nanomaterial morphologies of this composition (as discussed in Chapter 4). The specific nanomaterial synthesis procedure of the compound was explained in detail in the chapter 4.3.2.2.
Figure 72: SrMoO₄ micron response to SO₂ under 1% O₂ partial pressure (a) 600°C and (b) 800°C and (c) 1000°C.
Different SrMoO$_4$ nanomaterials (Figure 53) were tested at the same conditions with the previous compounds. In comparison to other morphologies of SrMoO$_4$, the nanoflowers showed the highest sensitivity at all three temperatures. Therefore; only testing results of SrMoO$_4$ nanoflowers were shown in Figure 73. The results revealed that the sensitivity at 600°C for the SrMoO$_4$ was 90%, with the resistivity decreasing upon exposure to SO$_2$ at the first exposure. The following exposures in the testing procedure showed that sensitivity was up to 40%. At the 800°C and 1000°C testing temperatures, the sensitivities of SrMoO$_4$ nanoflowers was almost 50% higher compared to the SrMoO$_4$ commercial powder. The change in resistance is defined as the percent drift in the data. The sensor signal also was smooth and drift was not observed. In other words material recovered to its initial resistance once the target gas removed from testing chamber. Another significant point is that nano strontium molybdate was more accurate to distinguish different concentrations of the target gas. It is noteworthy to indicate that the SrMoO$_4$ was tested for the first time for SO$_2$ in the literature. Figure 73-c shows sensitivity versus time graph at 1000°C. As can be seen from the graph, the material not only demonstrates reasonable repeatability, but also the sensing material permits the ability to distinguish between different concentration levels of the target gas.
Figure 73: SrMoO$_4$ nanoflowers sensor response to SO$_2$ under 1% O$_2$ partial pressure (a) 600°C (b) 800°C and (c) 1000°C.
The SrMoO$_4$ nanoflowers were also tested for H$_2$ cross-sensitivity under 1% O$_2$ partial pressure and the results were very promising. The concentration of H$_2$ (4000 ppm at maximum) was twice as much as SO$_2$ (2000 ppm at maximum). The sensitivity was much smaller for the H$_2$ sensing compared to SO$_2$, and there was even no sensitivity at 600°C against H$_2$, at this temperature the sensing material was not even electrically conductive. It can be summarized from Figure 74 that at 1000°C, the sensitivity towards SO$_2$ was 10 times that of H$_2$. 

162
Figure 74: SrMoO$_4$ nanoflowers sensor response to H$_2$ under 1% O$_2$ partial pressure (a) 600°C (b) 800°C and (c) 1000°C.
As a brief summary, it can be concluded that micro-WO₃, WO₃ nanorods, micro-MoO₃, and micro-SrMoO₄ were evaluated for SO₂ sensing at three different high temperatures (600, 800 and 1000°C). XPS analysis was completed for WO₃ nanorods to better understand the sensing mechanism. Even though MoO₃ itself did not show reasonable sensitivity towards SO₂, the SrMoO₄ composition showed highly reliable sensitivity and repeatability without drift at 1000°C. The reason behind the failure of the WO₃ nano-rods at high temperature was investigated, and it can be concluded that both coarsening and reduction of the sensing semiconducting oxides were the prime causes of the sensing failure. Nano-SrMoO₄ was synthesized with different microstructures and the SO₂ testing results for best material was presented. SrMoO₄ nano-flowers showed the highest SO₂ sensitivity and lowest H₂ cross sensitivity at 1000°C.

5.3.3.3 SrMgMoO₆ (SMM)

Sr₂MgMoO₆ (SMM) with a particle size of ~0.5 µm was synthesized via a solid-state method by using SrCO₃ (Alfa Aesar, Strontium carbonate, 99%, CAS 1633-05-2), MgO (Magnesium oxide, ACS, 95.0% min, CAS 1309-48-4), and MoO₃ (Molybdenum (VI) oxide, ACS, 99.5% min, CAS 1313-27-5) as raw starting materials. Calcination was completed at 1200°C for 4 hours. Figure 75 shows the SEM micrograph of the SMM powder after calcination.
Figure 75: The SEM micrograph (a) and EDS spectrum (b) as-synthesized calcined SMM.

Figure 76-a and –b displays the sensitivity versus time data for testing the SMM against SO₂ and H₂ exposure (with 1% O₂), respectively, at 1000°C. The SMM did not sense SO₂ or H₂ at 600°C and 800°C. Surprisingly, the material showed a p-type response to both the SO₂ and H₂ at 1000°C. The sensitivity was far less compare to that showed by nano-SrMoO₄ and was neither accurate at the distinguishing different levels of the target gas. However, it was seen that the material showed a lower cross-sensitivity towards H₂. SMM was not further investigated at the nano-scale due its lack of repeatability and lower sensitivity, compared to that of the nano SrMoO₄.
Figure 76: SO$_2$ (a) and H$_2$ (b) testing results of SMM (Sr$_2$MgMoO$_6$) composition at 1000°C under 1% O$_2$. 
5.3.3.4 MgMoO₄

Nano-MgMoO₄ was another nanomaterial tested for SO₂ sensitivity on the previously described platform. Figure 77 shows the testing results of the compound against SO₂ at three different temperatures. The micron-size and nano-size MgMoO₄ powder both did not show any sensor signal output at 600°C. At 800°C, the nano-MgMoO₄ showed 10% higher sensitivity compared to the micron-size commercial powder; however, the sensor response of the nano-size powder diminished at 1000°C, and both powders showed similar insensitivity. Figure 77-c shows the sensitivity versus time graph of the nano-powder at 1000°C. As can be seen from the graph, the sensor was totally insensitive to SO₂. Due to low sensitivity at 800°C, and the insensitivity at 1000°C; this material was not subject of further H₂ and CO cross-sensitivity tests. This has particular importance since for a H₂ sensor for potential coal gasification and/or petrochemical applications must possess sustain operational capability in gas streams containing sulfur compounds as well as hydrocarbons and CO [26].
Figure 77: MgMoO₄-nano response to SO₂ under 1% O₂ partial pressure (a) 600°C (b) 800°C and (c) 1000°C.
5.3.3.5 NiWO₄

Commercial grade micron size NiWO₄ powder (Nickel tungsten oxide, 99.9%, CAS 14177-51-6) was tested for SO₂ sensitivity on the previous described resistive-type sensor platform. Figure 78 displays the testing results for SO₂ exposure of the material. It showed good sensitivity and repeatability at 800°C, but not at 600 and 1000°C. Therefore, the same composition was not investigated at the nano-scale. The sensor showed 0.05% resistance decrease upon exposure to 2000 ppm of SO₂ at 600°C. At 1000°C it was observed that the sensitivity was around 0.025% resistance decrease at the same level of gas concentration; however at this temperature the signal was not reliable and diminished toward the end of the testing.
Figure 78: Micron size NiWO₄ composition at against SO₂ 600°C (a) 800°C (b) 1000°C (c) at 1% O₂.
The SEM micrograph and XPS data for the Ni main photoelectron positions of the tested sensor are shown in Figure 79-a and -b, respectively. The SEM micrograph shows that the materials is composed of small grains lie over larger NiWO₄. The XPS characterization (seen in Figure 79-b) showed the presence of metallic Ni on the surface. The detailed spectra from the data presented for the Ni 2p₃/₂ and 2p₁/₂ doublets, which are positioned at 852.8 (and 870.1) eV. The binding energy values agree well with chemical state values for metallic Ni at 852.7±0.1 and 869.9±0.1 eV [136]. Another chemical state detected was the NiO (Ni²⁺), yet was less compare to metallic Ni. It is most likely due to the reduction of the Ni-W-O structure at 1000°C in the reducing atmosphere. Ni migrated and subsequently agglomerated on the surface of the grains. This accumulation of Ni grains on the surface was also observed by other researchers [166]. Basically, it can be summarized for NiWO₄ that the sensitivity improved at 800°C due to the decreased reduction rate of the W by using the NiWO₄ compound instead of WO₃. After conducting EDS-SEM and XPS analysis, the characterization showed that the Ni was released from the lattice and was accumulated on the surface as a metal. This metallic phase drastically decreased the sensor response to the reducing gas. Ni is good choice for SO₂ adsorption but is not good cation due to its multiple oxidation state and tendency to reduction at especially beyond 800°C under insufficient oxygen background concentration.
Figure 79: (a) SEM micrograph of the NiWO₄ sensor surface after full scale SO₂ testing (b) XPS analysis for Ni main photoelectron line.
5.3.3.6 $\text{SrWO}_4$

The $\text{SrWO}_4$ composition was also tested using the same sensor platform. Figure 80 shows the $\text{SrWO}_4$ sensor response to $\text{SO}_2$ under 1% $\text{O}_2$ partial pressure. As known from initial experiments and literature, $\text{WO}_3$ showed reasonable sensitivity towards $\text{SO}_2$. At 600°C under 1% $\text{O}_2$ (mix $\text{N}_2$), the sensor response was accompanied by a resistivity increase upon exposure to $\text{SO}_2$ for $\text{SrWO}_4$ in contrast to what observed in $\text{WO}_3$. The $\text{SrWO}_4$ sensitivity toward $\text{SO}_2$ was higher than that of the nano-$\text{WO}_3$ at 600°C by showing 90% change in the resistance, which was 20% change in $\text{WO}_3$ case. At 800°C, the sensing behavior of $\text{SrWO}_4$ (see Figure 80-b) was not reliable and large drift was also observed. In addition, the sensor did not recover totally and could not sense 70% of the gas pulses. Figure 80-c shows the sensor response at 1000°C. The $\text{SrWO}_4$ showed good and smooth response to $\text{SO}_2$ characterized by a resistance decrease up to 20% decrease in resistance upon exposure to 2000 ppm of $\text{SO}_2$ balanced with $\text{N}_2$ and 1% $\text{O}_2$. $\text{SrWO}_4$ was tested for the first time as a gas sensing material; therefore the switch from p-type to n-type behavior cannot be compared with the literature. However, the sensing response change upon an alteration in the testing environment oxygen content and/or temperature (p-type to n-type or opposite) is typical characteristic of $\text{WO}_3$. 
Figure 80: Micron size SrWO₄ sensor response to SO₂ under 1% O₂ partial pressure (a) 600°C (b) 800°C and (c) 1000°C.
5.3.3.7 *SrMgWO₆* (**SMW**)  

The SMW powder was made via a solid-state synthesis method. SrCO₃ (Alfa Aesar, Strontium carbonate, 99%, CAS 1633-05-2), MgO (Magnesium oxide, ACS, 95.0% min, CAS 1309-48-4), WO₃ (Alpha-Easer, 99.8% metals basis, CAS 1314-35-8) was used as the raw materials. Calcination was completed at 1200°C for 4 hours. SEM micrograph presented in Figure 81 shows the as-calcined powder with particle size ~1 µm.

![SEM micrograph](image)

**Figure 81**: The SEM micrograph of the as-synthesized and calcined SMW powder was made via a solid-state synthesis method.

The synthesized SMW micron-size was tested in the previously described resistive-type sensor platform towards SO₂ at levels of 500, 1000 and 2000 ppm at three different temperature regime (600, 800 and 1000°C). Figure 82-a and -b show the measured sensitivities the SMW micron-size under 1% O₂ partial pressure against SO₂ and H₂, respectively. The material showed an n-type response to the SO₂ and H₂ exposure at 1000°C. The sensitivity was less compared to nano-SrMoO₄, but comparable to SMM. The response was not accurate in distinguishing the different levels of the target gas like SMM; however, it was seen that the material showed high cross-sensitivity toward H₂ similar to that of SMM. In addition to that sensitivity was suddenly diminished after 7 hours of
testing due to drift in baseline resistance of the compound. The sensing capabilities of SMW was not investigated at the nano-scale due its lack of sensing repeatability and less sensitivity compared to other systems tested (such as the SrMoO$_4$ nanoflowers).

![Graph](image)

**Figure 82**: SMW at 1000°C under 1% oxygen atmospheres testing results for (a) SO$_2$ and (b) H$_2$.

Both SMM and SMW showed superior high temperature sensitivity compared to micro- and nano-scale simple oxides of tungsten and molybdenum. SMM showed less drift and less cross-sensitivity towards H$_2$, however, the SMW showed higher sensor sensitivity at 1000°C.
5.3.4 Hydrogen sulfide (H₂S) testing of selected compounds

The materials showed high sensitivity toward SO₂ and low cross sensitivity to H₂ tested against hydrogen sulfide (H₂S). Two different approaches were employed to have better understanding over sensing mechanism and evaluate the successful implementation of potential sensor material under real service environment. The H₂S tests were completed at the commercial partners testing facilities and following testing procedure was developed and carried out for all H₂S testing. The sensors for H₂S were heated to 800°C at 5°C/min in N₂ and then held near 800°C overnight with data collection the entire time. The total flow of all gases into the oven was set at 100 sccm. In first type of test, the H₂S was derived from a gas blend with 200 ppm of H₂S and a balance with H₂ and select of sensing material was tested for 5, 50 and 100 ppms of H₂S. In the second type of test, the sensing material was exposed to 4, 34 and 64 ppms of H₂S balanced in syngas is consist of %32 H₂, %40 CO, %20 CO₂, 1% O₂, 1% Steam (H₂O), 5% N₂. Once the magnitudes of the flows were established, the balance of the total 100 sccm flow was made up of N₂ from a tank. Figure 83-a and -b shows the testing results of the micron size NiWO₄. NiWO₄ showed a p-type sensing behavior at 800°C that switched to an n-type behavior at 1000°C. At both temperatures, abovementioned compound underwent reduction to the metallic state as observed in the WO₃ case. Sensitivity of the NiWO₄ was found to be not reliable, since it is not able to distinguish between 50 and 100 ppm concentration levels of H₂S.
Figure 83: H₂S testing of NiWO₄ (a) 800 and (b) 1000°C.
The second composition tested was SrWO$_4$. As expected, the sensing material showed better high temperature behavior and showed better sensing and sensitivity behavior. The results are shown in Figure 84-a and –b. The compound showed a p-type response to 5 ppm H$_2$S at 800°C; however, the rest of the responses were n-type in behavior. The material showed high sensitivity toward the H$_2$S compared to NiWO$_4$ which can be attributed to highly stable 2+ state of the Sr in the SrWO$_4$ lattice. Even though SrWO$_4$ showed reasonable sensitivity, the compound was not able to distinguish between different levels of H$_2$S. As seen in the Figure 83-c and-d, there is no distinguishable difference between 50 ppm and 100 ppm of H$_2$S exposure.
Figure 84: H$_2$S testing of SrWO$_4$ (a) 800 and (b) 1000°C.
The third compound tested for the $\text{H}_2\text{S}$ was the SrMoO$_4$ nanoflowers. Figure 85-a and –b shows the results of the compound against $\text{H}_2\text{S}$. The compound showed n-type sensing response to the target gas at all concentration levels and testing temperatures. The responses at 800°C showed a difference between the exposure to 50 and 100 ppm concentration levels of the target gas. Moreover, the difference in the gain of the sensor response increased at 1000°C. The compound showed stable electrical conductivity at high temperature like SrWO$_4$ that can be seen on the graphs presented in the Figure 85-c and –e. SrMoO$_4$ adopts tetragonal scheelite crystal structure which has low symmetry, inversion center in the middle of the unit cell and relatively open crystal structure. The early study by Hayashi et al. stated that SrMoO$_4$ transfers from scheelite to perovskite after 1200°C under very low oxygen partial pressure ($\log P(\text{O}_2) = -12.45$). Another study reported that SrMoO$_4$ can be reduced under 15%H$_2$/Ar conditions at temperatures higher than 1000°C. Another point is to be deserved is that ABO$_3$ (SrMoO$_3$) is not stabile phase, even under room conditions with the help of humidity it’s tend to oxidize to scheelite structure [202]. It was also shown that ABO$_3$ (A=Sr, Ba B=Mo) oxidation starts at 250°C. [198].
Figure 85: \( \text{H}_2\text{S} \) testing of \( \text{SrMoO}_4 \) (a) 800 and (b) 1000°C.
The testing results for syngas composition is given in the Figure 86-a and –b. Syngas is consist of %32 H₂, %40 CO, %20 CO₂, 1% O₂, 1% Steam (H₂O) and 5% N₂ and sensor exposed the different levels of H₂S at 800 and 1000°C for 5 and 20 minutes. During steady stead conditions 4, 34 and 68 ppm of H₂S introduced the testing chamber and the SrMoO₃ nano showed p-type sensing behavior. The missing signal at the 1000°C is 68 ppm exposure. It is not sensing material malfunction, most likely at that point the contact/connection between sensor pad and DMM was disturbed. Sensor unexpectedly showed p-type sensing behavior. This is the first time SrMoO₃-nano showed n/p type switch in terms of sensing behavior. Apart from this sensor showed up to 60% resistance change upon exposure to different levels of H₂S.
Figure 86: Syngas testing results of SrMoO$_4$-nano at 800°C (a) and 1000°C (b) upon exposure to 4, 34 and 68 ppm levels of H$_2$S.
5.3.5 Summary and nanomaterial stabilization efforts

Figure 87 shows the comparison of the sensitivities of the different sensing materials at 1000°C against SO\textsubscript{2} under 1% O\textsubscript{2} partial pressure condition. SrMoO\textsubscript{4} nano-flowers showed the highest sensitivity toward SO\textsubscript{2} at 800°C and 1000°C among all other compounds tested. However, at an elevated temperature of 1000°C, the sensitivity of the compound decreased compared to the low testing temperatures. In addition, the SrMoO\textsubscript{4} nano-flowers possessed the highest sensitivity against H\textsubscript{2}S exposure among the other materials tested (see Figure 83). Moreover, the material showed very stability and sensitivity toward H\textsubscript{2}S in syngas stream as well.

![Figure 87](image)

**Figure 87**: Testing results of different oxides in nano and macro scale at 1000°C for 2000 ppm SO\textsubscript{2} balanced in N\textsubscript{2} at 1% O\textsubscript{2}.

After evaluation all of the material systems (considering SO\textsubscript{2} and H\textsubscript{2}S sensitivity and cross-sensitivity toward CO and H\textsubscript{2}), the SrMoO\textsubscript{4} emerged as a choice sensing material for SO\textsubscript{2} and H\textsubscript{2}S. The compound was synthesized in four different morphologies; although all of them showed sensing behavior towards the sulfur compounds at high temperature, they succumbed to coarsening and lost the high sensitivity. The coarsening issue can be seen clearly in the SEM micrographs presented in Figure 88-a and –b. The SrMoO\textsubscript{4} nanostructures turned into 5-10 micron particles that were densely packed regardless of the initial morphology.
Figure 88: SEM micrographs of the SrMoO$_4$ nano-flowers (a) as-synthesized and after full scale testing (b).
Nanomaterials are known to be unstable at elevated temperatures due to sintering and coarsening mechanisms, and these issues drawback their prospective utilization within advanced sensors at high temperature. In order to retain the high surface area of the synthesized SrMoO$_4$ nanomaterials, strategies were required to limit the sintering and grain growth processes of this material. In order to retain the high surface area of the synthesized nanomaterials, this work focused on strategies to limit the sintering and grain growth processes. Two different strategies with different stabilizing mechanisms were proposed in order to hinder/stop the coarsening/sintering process. The strategies chosen were grain and substrate pinning of the chosen nanomaterial through the distribution of coarsening resistant secondary phase among nanomaterial grains and the bonding of nano-granular microstructure over a stable refractory substrate where thin film grains are usually pinned to their 2D substrates at low thicknesses, and the grains cannot grow. Also, if the substrate is refractory then the substrate will be stable to high temperatures. If it is in fiber form, then the refractory fiber will only have a few connections to permit transport that would significantly hinder the coarsening and sintering related diffusion.

Grain pinning strategy was realized by dispersing 10% wt. in-house made CeO$_2$ nano-particles by solvent exchange method to SrMoO$_4$. In order to evaluate the temperature resistivity of the mixture, 5 h heat treatment at 1000°C was conducted. Figure 89 shows the SEM micrograph of the SrMoO$_4$ with the secondary phase CeO$_2$ after heat treatment. As seen in the SEM micrograph, partial success was obtained through this method, where the grain growth was hindered to some extent. However, the densely packed grain morphology would not result in an increase in the sensitivity. Because of that this composition was not used as a sensing material and this strategy abandoned.
Figure 89: SEM micrograph of 10% wt. CeO$_2$ mixed with SrMoO$_4$ by solvent exchange after annealing at 1000°C for 5 h.

In order to realize second strategy, MgO nano-rods were synthesized via hydrothermal route (see chapter 4.3.3). Figure 90-a shows the SEM micrograph of the as-synthesized MgO nanorods. In order to evaluate the high temperature coarsening resistance of the compound, the fibers were heat treated to 1000°C for 5 h. The final microstructure of the MgO fibers are shown in the Figure 90-b. As can be seen from the SEM micrograph, the MgO nano-rods did not coarsen and retained their microstructural formation at the temperature of interest.
Figure 90: SEM micrograph of the MgO nanorods (a) as-synthesized and (b) heat treatment after 5 h at 1000°C.
SrMoO$_4$ nanoflowers showed superior sensing behavior against SO$_2$ compared to other compounds and low cross-sensitivity toward H$_2$ and CO. Figure 91-a and -b shows the sensitivity results of the tested compounds against SO$_2$. Figure 91-c shows testing result of the SrMoO$_4$ nano structures against H$_2$. As seen in the sensitivity graph, the material showed very low cross-sensitivity toward H$_2$. The sensitivity was ~0.5% reduction in resistance upon exposure to 4000 ppm of H$_2$. That low level of cross-sensitivity further increases the usability of the material as a SO$_2$ sensor. The SrMoO$_4$ showed n-type sensing response to target gas at all concentration levels and testing temperatures. Post-exposure characterizations were completed on this compound which included XPS and SEM-EDS, in order to better establish an understanding of the sensing mechanism and the final chemical state of the compound after exposure to a reducing atmosphere. Figure 91-a shows comparison of the sensitivities against SO$_2$ at 1000°C under 1%O$_2$ partial pressure. High sensitivity of the SrMoO$_4$ nanoflowers diminishes as the temperature increases. Therefore, the SrMoO$_4$ nano-flowers were grown over MgO core structure via hydrothermal route.
Figure 91: (a) Testing results of different oxides in nano and macro scale at 1000°C for 2000 ppm SO$_2$ balanced in N$_2$ with 1% O$_2$ Sensor signal of SrMoO$_4$ nano-flowers in response to (b) SO$_2$ (c) H$_2$. 
There was no modification to the hydrothermal processing route parameters that were presented in Chapter 4 for the synthesis of SrMoO$_4$ nanoflowers. Figure 92-a and -b presents the SEM micrograph of the SrMoO$_4$ decorated over MgO core structure at low and high magnifications, respectively. In order to evaluate high temperature resistance of the templated growth material, the materials were heated to 1000°C and held for 5 h. The resulting microstructure is presented in the SEM micrograph shown in the Figure 92-c. The microstructure of the nano-SrMoO$_4$ decorated over the MgO fiber was highly resistant to effects of the high temperature conditions. The highly porous microstructure was preserved after preliminary annealing practice at 1000°C for 5 h. The nano-SrMoO$_4$ decorated over MgO will be termed as SrMoO$_4$/MgO in the rest of the work.
Figure 92: (a-b) As-synthesized SrMoO$_4$ nanoflowers growth over MgO nanorods (SrMoO$_4$/MgO) low and high magnification (c) after 5 h at 1000°C heat treatment.
SrMoO$_4$/MgO was tested against exposure of H$_2$S, SO$_2$, H$_2$ and CO on the previously described sensing platform. The H$_2$S testing was completed at the facilities of the commercial partner (NexTech Materials, Ltd., Lewis Center, OH, USA) with the same testing parameters described in the section 5.3.4. Figure 93 shows the testing results of SrMoO$_4$/MgO for SO$_2$ at 600, 800 and 1000°C. SrMoO$_4$/MgO engineered material unexpectedly showed very low sensitivity toward SO$_2$ at all of the testing temperatures. Further tests were conducted over different sensors of same material and similar results were obtained. The reasons behind the SrMoO$_4$/MgO’s different selectivity against SO$_2$ was the subject of intensive investigation by utilizing various advanced characterization methods, which included TEM, Raman, XPS-UPS, TPR and mass spectroscopy. This work was completed in order to better understand whether or not Mg incorporation into the parent compound lattice and caused changes in the electronic properties of the SrMoO$_4$. These changes would include the band-gap/work function ($\phi$), density of states in the band-gap and/or MgO target surface/gas interactions that also may change the characteristics of the sensor output.
Figure 93: Sensor signal of SrMoO$_4$/MgO core structure in response to different levels of SO$_2$ with different time of exposure (a) 600°C (b) 800°C (c) 1000°C.
Figure 94 shows the CO cross-sensitivity tests of the SrMoO$_4$/MgO at three different temperature regimes (600, 800 and 1000°C). In this case, the results are not drawn in sensitivity scale since the material did not show any reasonable sensor response to target gas (CO). Therefore, the y-axes in those graphs are drawn in resistance values (Ohms). This behavior of material was already estimated due to SrMoO$_4$'s preliminary tests. As can clearly be seen from the graphs, the compound did not sense the CO at all temperatures.
Figure 94: Sensor signal of SrMoO$_4$/MgO core structure in response to different levels of CO at (a) 800°C and (b) 1000°C.
Figure 95 shows the H\textsubscript{2} cross-sensitivity tests of the SrMoO\textsubscript{4}/MgO at three different temperature regimes 600, 800 and 1000°C in accordance to testing procedure given in Figure 64 and Figure 65. The SrMoO\textsubscript{4}/MgO sensor did not give any output signal and electrically not conductive at 600°C. The material unexpectedly showed a very good sensing behavior against H\textsubscript{2} at 800 and 1000°C. The opposite occurred for the SrMoO\textsubscript{4} nano-flowers structure. At especially 1000°C, almost 85% change in resistance was observed and the sensor showed similar behavior even after 5 successive tests that covered almost 150 hours of operation at 1000°C. Again, the different sensors were tested and similar sensing capabilities observed for this material and target gas composition.
Figure 95: Sensor signal of SrMoO$_4$/MgO core structure in response to different levels of H$_2$ with different time of exposure (a) 800°C (b) 1000°C at 1% O$_2$ partial pressure.

As a first step in order to explain the difference in sensing behavior of the materials (SrMoO$_4$ nano and SrMoO$_4$/MgO), the MgO core structure itself was extensively characterized by Raman, XRD, XPS, TPR and SEM-EDS. It is known that MgO nanorods are stable at the temperature regime of interest; however, they are not stable during wet chemical processing. In order to synthesize the SrMoO$_4$ nano-flowers via hydrothermal method, the pH must be adjusted to ~7-8 and at that pH surface of
the MgO core structure first starts to amorphousize and dissolve to the solution at the same time leaving behind a precipitation area for MoO$_4^{2-}$ and Sr$^{2+}$ ions.

Figure 96-a and-b shows the as-deposited state of the nano/micro rods. The as-deposited state of the powders showed very good level of crystallinity (XRD spectrum not included showed single phased highly crystallized material). Figure 96-c shows the Raman spectrum of the MgO after treating at the desired level of pH -8. The Raman spectrum of the crystallized MgO should have a peak around 3600 cm$^{-1}$. However, the treated sample did not possess that vibrational mode, or indeed, any vibrational modes. This clearly shows that material lost the crystallinity not from surface, but also at least 1 µm depth, which is typical penetration depth of the utilized laser during measurement. Figure 96-d and –e show the morphological evolution of the powders during the pH treatment that mimics the synthesis conditions. After observing this morphological alteration during deposition, it was decided to conduct further analysis over this core structure and SrMoO$_4$/MgO particles alone in order to help clarify the material composition, electronic and chemical structure. These areas are thought to all contribute to the changed sensing behavior of the compounds against H$_2$ and SO$_2$ exposure. Most of the attention was focused on the difference between the SrMoO$_4$ nano-flowers and SrMoO$_4$/MgO structure through extensive characterization for chemical, electronic, structural and phase analysis of aforementioned materials by means of X-ray photoelectron spectroscopy (XPS), Raman, ultraviolet photoelectron spectroscopy (UPS) and ultraviolet-visible light absorption spectrum (Uv-Vis), temperature programmed reduction (TPR) and atomic absorption spectrum (AAS).
The TPR technique is used to characterize the reduction behavior of the oxides as well as catalytic activity of the surfaces toward $H_2$. Kubo et al. conducted TPR analysis for scheelite SrMoO$_4$ and perovskite SrMoO$_3$ in the 25-800°C temperature window with 10% $H_2$/Ar gas mixture. Authors concluded that reduction of SrMoO$_4$ to SrMoO$_3$ starts at 650°C under hydrogen flow without any oxygen background. In the same study it was also reported BaMoO$_4$ and SrMoO$_4$ have two $H_2$ consumption peaks located around 600 and 725°C, however SrMoO$_4$’s $H_2$ consumption was almost twice as much as BaMoO$_4$’s $H_2$ consumption. Authors also concluded over the stability of the SrMoO$_4$ and SrMoO$_3$ by taking TG profiles of them. SrMoO$_3$ weight gain started around 300°C until...
725°C, after this point there was no further weight gain. And it was confirmed with calculations that SrMoO₃ transformed in to SrMoO₄ [198, 205]. In this work, the technique was utilized in order to shed light over different H₂ adsorption/consumption behavior of the SrMoO₄-nano and SrMoO₄/MgO. Figure 97 shows the measurements results of the SrMoO₄-nano and SrMoO₄/MgO. The temperature increased from room temperature to 900°C with the 5°C/min heating rate. As can be seen from the Figure 97-a SrMoO₄-nano showed two consumption peaks. They were located at 580 and 825°C. Those values were close to reported in the Kubo et al.‘s work, however it should be noted that first adsorption occurs at around 25°C lower than that of the reported value in Kubo et al.‘s work [198], however the second absorption peak located around 125°C higher compare to their work. Figure 97-b provide the result of the TPR measurement of SrMoO₄/MgO. As seen in the figure it showed totally different absorption/consumption behavior in terms of peak position, number and intensity. First of all SrMoO₄/MgO showed a sole maxima around 540°C and the signal output which is proportional to the consumption of H₂ was almost 10 times of SrMoO₄-nano. This difference in H₂ consumption could axiomatically attributed to incorporation of MgO into the SrMoO₄-nano lattice as well as surface and modify the electronic and catalytic behavior of the compound.
In order to shed light over the difference in sensing behavior of the aforementioned compounds, the first step was to quantify the mount of Mg that was incorporated into the SrMoO$_4$ nanoflowers (SrMoO$_4$/MgO) by atomic absorption spectrum (AAS). Before AAS examination of the SrMoO$_4$/MgO material, XRD analysis was conducted, however it was not possible to determine the MgO. The AAS technique is known for its high certainty for the quantitative determination of chemical elements by employing the absorption and subsequent emission of visible light despite lacking of providing
information regarding to chemical, structural and electronic structure of the material of interest. According to AAS analysis of the $\text{SrMoO}_4/\text{MgO}$, the material contained 3.1% (atomic unit) Mg. After calculation of the atomic concentration of the Mg incorporation into $\text{SrMoO}_4$ matrix, it was focused on the chemical and electronic aspect of the integration. For this purpose, as well as determination of the chemical state condition of supposedly remaining core structure, the compositional depth profiling maps of the synthesized material were obtained via XPS and are presented in Figure 98. The thickness of the depletion layer is shown in Eq. 2.10, which corresponds to approximately 10 nm, which makes photoelectron spectroscopy (XPS) very useful technique.
Figure 98: (a) Mg 2p photo-electron line at different depths (b) concentration of the Mo, O, Mg and Sr thorough the SrMoO$_4$/MgO template growth structure.
Figure 98-a represents the chemical state of the Mg throughout the different depths of the as-synthesized SrMoO$_4$/MgO structure. As can be observed form the graph, Mg changes its chemical state through the depth profile. At the surface of the as-synthesized powder, the material contained Mg in two different compounds (MgO and Mg(OH)$_2$). As the analysis depth increased, a shift in the main photoelectron line occurred towards lower binding energy. This shift can be attributed to the decrease in the amount of Mg(OH)$_2$ and the increase in MgO phases. Another point to mention is that despite the fact that the Mg(OH)$_2$ phase diminished, a shoulder on the high energy binding site still existed. The deconvolution of the peak fits very well to the reported binding values of the Mg in the SMM (SrMgMoO$_{6-\delta}$). It could be argued that the binding energy of the Mg in SrMoO$_4$ and SMM would be different; however, it should be noted that Mo has the decisive effect on the chemical environment of the compound. The most important result of the XPS analysis is shown in Figure 98-b. The figure provides atomic concentrations of the Sr, Mg, O and Mo in different colors through the depth of the as-synthesized material. A significant change in the concentration of the aforementioned elements was not observed. In other words, (as expected) the core structure of the MgO was totally lost, with it forming a secondary phase (MgO and/or Mg(OH)$_2$ or it going into the SrMoO$_4$ lattice as a substitutional solid solution formation discussed above. While the latter was the focus of the Raman investigation, in order to further confirm and determine the amount of the phase precisely. Yet, it should be noted that substitution of Mg with Sr is not likely due to different size of these cations and MgMoO$_4$ as discussed previously has different crystal structure than that of SrMoO$_4$. Figure 99 shows the Raman spectra of the micron, nano, templated and SMM powders, respectively. The Raman technique is sensitive to vibrational modes [206, 207] which can be altered by changes in bond lengths and coordination geometries in the crystal structure, allowing it to characterize any substitutional solid solution formation, such as SrMg$_{x}$Mo$_{1-x}$O$_4$ and/or Mg incorporation into the SrMoO$_4$ lattice. This substitution would cause the peak to broaden, as observed in the Raman data of the SMM (SrMgMoO$_{6-\delta}$) powder. Raman is capable of detecting down to 0.5% substitution in SrMoO$_4$ lattice as main peaks get broad; however, this was not observed in the case of SrMoO$_4$/MgO powder. It should be considered that Raman is not a surface sensitive technique, therefore presented results represent the bulk of the material. In the case of substitutional solution formation, the corresponding amount of it would be less than 0.5%.
Figure 99: Raman spectrum of the as-synthesized (a) SrMoO$_4$-micron (b) SrMoO$_4$-nano (c) SrMoO$_4$/MgO (d) SMM powders.

Other important consequences of Mg incorporation can be observed in electronic aspects; therefore, the work function and band-gap measurements were conducted via ultraviolet photoelectron spectroscopy (UPS) and ultraviolet-visible light absorption spectrum (UV-Vis), respectively.

The surface of the sensing material (SrMoO$_4$-nano and SrMoO$_4$/MgO) engages in charge exchange (e') with the absorbed and/or approaching gaseous material. Charge exchange between the solid surface and absorbed species depends on the solid surfaces’s work function, which further depends on chemical environment, defect structure, vacancy concentration and cation oxidation state. In order to explain observed reduction in the band gap in SrMoO$_4$ nano compare to SrMoO$_4$+MgO work functions were determined. Average cation oxidation state proportional to work function ($\phi_m$). In other words, oxygen deficiency is disproportional to work function ($\phi_m$). Work-function measurements showed that the measured values for the nano-SrMoO$_4$, SrMoO$_4$-micron and
SrMoO$_4$/MgO are 9.3, 8.2 and 7.7 eV, respectively. Regarding the band gap, possible Mg will change the band gap and will create defects related to the bands in the main gap. Figure 100 shows the band-gap measurements of the micron-SrMoO$_4$, nano-SrMoO$_4$ and SrMoO$_4$/MgO. Oxygen deficiency ($\delta$) in SrMoO$_4$/MgO is higher in comparison SrMoO$_4$ nano [8]. XPS analysis was conducted on the as-synthesized on the surface of SrMoO$_4$/MgO powder. It was concluded that 17% of the O$^{2-}$ was located on unlattice (interstitial) locations. This is also further supports the lower working value measured in the case of SrMoO$_4$/MgO.
Figure 100: Band-gap measurements of (a) SrMoO₄-micron (b) SrMoO₄-nano (c) SrMoO₄/MgO.
The measured values for the band-gaps are 3.9, 3.6 and 3.2 eV for abovementioned compounds, respectively. The band-gap values for the micron- and nano-sized powder are in a good match with literature [184, 176]. Vidya et al. synthesized nano SrMoO$_4$ with the average crystalline size 20 nm by modified combustion process and reported 3.7 eV for optical band-gap of the compound [208]. The reason for the reduction in band-gap value of SrMoO$_4$/MgO compared to that of nano-SrMoO$_4$ can be axiomatically attributed to two reasons. One reason is that Mo atoms may be missing from the SrMoO$_4$ during the deposition process and/or reduction in the un-lattice (interstitial) oxygen sites. The substitution of Mg into Mo would result in opposite effect regarding to the band-gap height. It is known that quantum confinement and structural disorder and stress results in a decrease in the band gap, which may explain the decrease in the band gap SrMoO$_4$-nano compare to SrMoO$_4$-micron [180]. However it should be noted that the band gap value (3.9 eV) determined for micron size SrMoO$_4$ powder may not reflect the real optical band gap of the compound due to secondary SrO phase formation which was determined by XRD and further confirmed by Raman spectrum.

Beside the chemical and electronic effect of the Mg incorporation into SrMoO$_4$, the structural formation of the secondary phase on the surface has an important consequences regarding to the catalytic action of the MgO against H$_2$. Incorporation of Mg into the SrMoO$_4$ is shown and quantified by AAS and further proved by XPS. The unexpected sensing behavior of the SrMoO$_4$/MgO can be attributed to modification of the electronic/chemical structure and catalytic effect of the Mg, as was detected by XPS on the surface of SrMoO$_4$/MgO. The difference in the electronic structure of the nano-SrMoO$_4$ and SrMoO$_4$/MgO was observed both in band-gap and work function values. Incorporation of MgO into SrMoO$_4$, as well as a secondary phase and/or surface layer, are both possible as describe by the above characterization. As small as <0.5% substituted into the structure may have occurred, as is the detection limitation o Raman technique. In order to have better understanding over sensing mechanism, the exactly same amount of MgO that was determined by AAS and XPS was incorporated into SrMoO$_4$ nanoflowers by mechanically mixing and stirring. The first and second tests of the mechanical mix are presented in Figure 101-a and-b, respectively. As seen from the graphs, mechanical mixing does not permit the sensing of SO$_2$ at 1000°C as its templated counterpart (SrMoO$_4$/MgO) does not either at 1% O$_2$. 

210
In summary, there are two Schottky barriers in sensor, first between the grains and the second one is located between sensing material and Pt (platinum) electrode due to work function difference of Pt and sensing material. Pt is known to behave like Schottky contacts rather than Ohmic at high temperature [209]. Work function of Pt is 5.7 eV [210], basically it becomes decisive at high temperature due to its barrier effect for flowing electrons. Less the difference more the electron flow. In other words the high sensor signal output. Lower work function the SrMoO$_4$/MgO (7.6 eV) in comparison to the SrMoO$_4$ Nano (9.3 eV) increases its sensitivity, apart from its catalytic action against H$_2$ and lower band gap, porous micro-structure as well.

![Graphs showing resistance over time](image)

**Figure 101:** SrMoO$_4$ and MgO mechanically mixed and tested for SO$_2$ at 1000°C under 1%O$_2$ partial pressure (a) first (b) second repeat.

SrMoO$_4$/MgO growth introduced O$^2$ interstitials all the way through the material so this also has positive effect over H$_2$ sensing together with its porous structure (see Figure 92) and the MgO catalysis effect. As the SrMoO$_4$ crystallized during autoclave procedure and MgO dissolves and forms Mg(OH)$_2$ during this oxygen can be trapped in the relatively large scheelite structure. Despite the ccp cation packing in the tetragonal scheelite due to corner sharing and isolation of the B site cation tetrahedra, the tetragonal structure has relatively lower packing density and further compressible to orthorhombic and monoclinic phases [211, 158, 155]. In addition to this, octahedral interstitials are not occupied in the tetragonal scheelite [155]. At this point it should be noted that scheelite structure has more prone to formation of interstitial oxygen as well as transportation of oxygen vacancy while the former is not likely in perovskite structure (ABO$_3$) [212]. This discussion supports the XPS data showed that up to 17% of the O$^2$ was located on unlattice (interstitial) locations. However it is not clear the reason behind formation of high amount of interstitial oxygen in SrMoO$_4$-
nano in comparison to SrMoO$_4$/MgO. Both the work function and band gap measurements showed that MgO incorporation into SrMoO$_4$-nanolattice affected the both amount of interstitials oxygen as well as cation oxidation state.

The reason behind this insensitivity toward SO$_2$ is that the stable compound formation between Mg and S. After the formation of metastable MgS phase formation on the surface; it reacts with oxygen to form the corresponding sulfate (MgSO$_4$), and/or MgSO$_4$ can form from, MgO, SO$_2$ and O$_2$. MgSO$_4$ is impermeable to further SO$_2$ diffusion and that is the reason behind insensitivity of the SrMoO$_4$/MgO toward SO$_2$ [213]. Compound formation between Mg and S are well reported in literature for MgO with the increasing temperature beyond the 500°C. Above this temperature, the surface sulfur starts to accumulate in the form of MgSO$_4$ and /or MgS. It was also reported by Lee et al. that the exposure of MgO to SO$_2$ in order to promote SO$_2$ transformation to SO$_3$, the formation of a very stable compound of Mg and S was formed (MgSO$_4$) and even could not even removed from surface during regenerative cracking conditions [214]. The same authors also reported that SO$_2$ exposed MgO could not recover after 500°C [63].

The XPS spectrum SrMoO$_4$/MgO sensor material after testing to SO$_2$ and cooled down to room temperature (under constant N$_2$ flow) is presented in Figure 102. As seen in the graph presented, the sulfur (S) was detected on the surface in the form of MgSO$_4$ and to small extent MgS (Figure 102-a). The binding energies of sulfur in MgSO$_4$ and MgS are 168.9 and 165.0 eV, respectively. The values are in an excellent match with the literature [215]. The further examination conducted over the O peak position in order to confirm the sulfate and/or sulfide formations. The Figure 102-b shows that the oxygen XPS spectrum taken from the SO$_2$ tested sample surface. Sugiyama et al. also reported the O$^{2-}$ peak position in magnesium sulfate (MgSO$_4$) and reported that the value is 532.3 eV, which is higher than ordinary peak position of the O found in oxides.
Figure 102: XPS analysis of S (a) and O 2p (b) positions from full scale SO\(_2\) tested SrMoO\(_4\)/MgO sensor.

The (111) surface of MgO is particularly reactive to H\(_2\). The unique catalytic properties of the defective MgO surfaces also depend on steps, kinks, and point defects (ion vacancies and substitutions). On the (100) MgO surface, H\(_2\) has a small adsorption energy and does not dissociate [216, 217]. In order to explain the excellent sensing properties of SrMoO\(_4\)/MgO against H\(_2\), the mechanical mixture of SrMoO\(_4\) and MgO was further tested for H\(_2\), and the resulting sensitivity graph is given in Figure 103. The figure shows better response than SMM, but worse than SrMoO\(_4\)/MgO. So, the catalytic activity of the Mg is important but also electronic modification of the Mg created on the surface of the nano-SrMoO\(_4\) is also important. The differences can be observed by the work
function and band gap, as well as, the highly porous structure of SrMoO$_4$/MgO makes the difference compared to nano-SrMoO$_4$ and MgO mechanical mixture.

**Figure 103**: SrMoO$_4$ and MgO mechanically mixed and tested for H$_2$.

**Figure 104**: Summary of the sensing capabilities of different compounds towards SO$_2$ and H$_2$ at 1000°C under 1%O$_2$. 
5.4 Surface diffusive kinetics of SO\textsubscript{2} over SrMoO\textsubscript{4} nanoflowers

Model regarding the surface interaction kinetics of SO\textsubscript{2} with SrMoO\textsubscript{4} nanoflowers was developed over the measurements taken at 1000°C for SrMoO\textsubscript{4} nanoflowers tested against 500, 1000 and 2000 ppm concentrations of SO\textsubscript{2}, at three different partial pressure of 1, 5 and 20% O\textsubscript{2}. The interaction kinetics model used considers the interaction of adsorbed of SO\textsubscript{2} with defect, vacancy, electronically modified interstitial sites, lattice oxygen on the surface of sensing element, SrMoO\textsubscript{4} nanoflowers. This phenomenon will be called surface adsorption and/or etching like interaction. It is anticipated that once an active site (vacancy, electronically modified interstitial sites, lattice oxygen) is occupied/consumed by SO\textsubscript{2}, it is not available for other SO\textsubscript{2} molecules, until the final product of this interaction, SO\textsubscript{3} is released from the occupied location. The sites that are exposed to SO\textsubscript{2} do not form any type of compound with the cations and/or remain on the surface, it was assumed the final product, SO\textsubscript{3} release from the surface immediately in accordance with the literature findings.

The electrical conductivity relaxation (ECR) technique was utilized in order to characterization of the SO\textsubscript{2} - SrMoO\textsubscript{4} nanoflowers surface interactions. In this technique (ECR), a change in the electrical conductivity of a sample is recorded as the ambient oxygen concentration is gradually changed in order to determine the oxygen surface exchange (k, mass transfer coefficient) and bulk diffusion coefficients (D) of oxygen over designated surface, as well as correlation between conductivity and non-stoichiometry of the oxide material is established. Σ and δ show the electrical conductivity and oxygen non-stoichiometry, respectively. Σ (0), σ (∞) and σ (t) are conductivities and correspond to δ(0), δ(∞) and δ(t), respectively and since the non-stoichiometry (δ), interstitial sites occupancy by oxygen and chemi and/or physic adsorbed oxygen can be counted as concentration on the surface. From this point it also can be established and correlate that, consumption of abovementioned oxygen during interaction with the approaching SO\textsubscript{2} molecules will change conductivity and this can be correlated to SO\textsubscript{2}-SrMoO\textsubscript{4} nano material surface interactions: in this case C(0), C(∞) and C(t) will represent the conductivities corresponding to σ(0), σ(∞) and σ(t), respectively. Based on this boundary condition and Fick’s second law given in Eq. 5.1 can be solved in order to obtain solution.
for the $k_{\text{chem}}$ and $D_{\text{chem}}$ for SO$_2$ over SrMoO$_4$ nanoflowers’ surface. It should be noteworthy to indicate that there has been no reports application of numerical approach in order to solve Fick’s second law for electrical conductivity relaxation. Three dimensional fitting according solution used in the literature developed by I. Yasuda’s, the analytic solution that is published in early 1990s is given in Eq. 5.2, 5.3 and 5.4 [218, 219, 220].

$$\frac{\partial \theta}{\partial t} = D_o \frac{\partial^2 \theta}{\partial z^2} + \omega \theta$$

(Eq. 5.1)

Gardner at the University of Warwick in U.K. stated that semiconducting metal oxide sensor response is predominantly limited by diffusion and suggested that improvements in the sensor field would be achieved by modifying the film properties such as porosity and indeed indicated underlying chemical kinetics would not provide a path for progress. Considering a porous semiconducting thick film into which gas diffuses slowly and can be rapidly immobilized at surface sites with the assumption semiconducting layer is macroscopically homogeneous [221]. Figure 105 presents H$_2$ gas testing results of the SrMoO$_4$/MgO at 1000°C for three different O$_2$ partial pressures. In order to develop a model, it must be known whether or not material change its resistance via ionic conduction in addition to its natural electron conduction. It can be seen from the graphs change in the oxygen partial pressure did not affect sensitivity more than 0.5%.
Figure 105: Sensor signal of SrMoO$_4$ nano-flowers decorated over MgO core structure in response to different levels of H$_2$ with different time of exposure at 1000°C under (a) 1(b) 5 (c) 20% O$_2$ partial pressure.

The same (oxygen partial pressure dependence) valid for SrMoO$_4$ nano’s SO$_2$ sensitivity, oxygen partial pressure independency is important, negligible ionic conductance. ECR is generally used to
determine the oxygen surface exchange coefficient (mass transfer coefficient), $k_{chem}$ and bulk diffusion coefficient, $D_{chem}$ of mixed oxygen anion and electronic conductors.

As shown in the Figure 105 the material tested did not change its sensing response type (pure n-type, electron conduction) it was decided on the deconvolution the data two regions, as described in the conductivity graphs presented in Figure 106, Figure 107 and Figure 108 and precisely calculate the $D_{chem}$ and $k_{chem}$. $D_{chem}$ and $K_{chem}$ values are good match with literature with discrete approach. The rate determining reaction in the sequence determined by many is the chemical interaction of the reducing gas and the chemisorbed oxygen which is followed by thermal adsorption of the final compound from surface otherwise is defined as poisoning of the surface. For each different concentration of the $SO_2$ continuous and discrete approached utilize and aforementioned constants extracted. The following assumptions are made in order to proceed to calculate $D_{chem}$ and $K_{chem}$ values of $SO_2$ over SrMoO$_4$ nanoflowers. SO$_2$ is a bidentate molecule, with a permanent dipole moment, which can interact in several different ways with the surface of an ionic crystal like. The five assumptions are made in order to develop the model are given below [64] [65] [66] [84].

- Not considerable $SO_3$ formation in the test chamber volume between background O$_2$ and SO$_2$.
- No adsorption of SO$_3$ at 1000°C.
- Not considerable $SO_4$ formation.
- Surface interaction is diffusion like process, amount of interstitials are determined by XPS, and the first part of interacting is etching-like process.
- Second part is diffusion related.

Figure 106, Figure 107 and Figure 108 show the extracted $D_{chem}$ and $K_{chem}$ values for 500, 1000 and 2000 ppm of $SO_2$ over SrMoO$_4$ nano. In discrete approach as can be seen at first part sudden increase in the conductivity is related to pure surface interaction of the approaching $SO_2$ molecules and interstitial and/or chemically physically adsorbed oxygen. The second side of the given graphs, the conductivity increase is related to diffusion of the $SO_2$ and its interaction with the lattice oxygen.
Figure 106: 500 ppm SO₂ (a) discrete (b) continuous approaches.
Figure 107: 1000 ppm SO$_2$ (a) discrete (b) continuous approaches.
That can easily be concluded that discrete approach is suitable approach since SO$_2$ extracts the surface adsorbed O$_2$ (interstitial) and moves away because of the high temperature conditions after removal of all physi or chemi absorbed and/or interstitial O$_2$ (first part). The second side of the normalized conductance curve can be attributed to both extraction of lattice oxygen by diffusing SO$_2$ species an or SrMoO$_4$ nanoflowers lattice may lose oxygen and that oxygen can diffuse upwards and interact with approaching SO$_2$ and after formation of SO$_3$ species cannot interact with atmospheric O$_2$ and or stay on the surface as it’s known desorption of the SO$_3$ at this temperature is very high and almost and formation of SO$_4$ is also very since that reaction requires two electrons on where e$^-$ deficiency high.

**Figure 108**: 2000 ppm SO$_2$ (a) discrete (b) continuous approaches
5.5 Conclusion

Evaluation of sensing behavior of binary and ternary tungstates and molybdates (WO\textsubscript{3}, MoO\textsubscript{3}, SrWO\textsubscript{4}, SrMoO\textsubscript{4}, NiWO\textsubscript{4}, NiMoO\textsubscript{4}, MgMoO\textsubscript{4}, Sr\textsubscript{2}MgWO\textsubscript{6}, and Sr\textsubscript{2}MgMoO\textsubscript{6}) were completed for SO\textsubscript{2}, and H\textsubscript{2}S. The CO and H\textsubscript{2} cross-sensitivity tests were also completed for abovementioned compounds. The tests were conducted at three different temperatures (600, 800 and 1000°C) in the presence of 500, 1000 and 2000 ppm of the testing gas (SO\textsubscript{2} primarily). The successful compounds (SrWO\textsubscript{4}, SrMoO\textsubscript{4}, NiWO\textsubscript{4}) that demonstrated high sensitivity towards SO\textsubscript{2} were further tested for 4-100 ppm H\textsubscript{2}S diluted in both H\textsubscript{2} and syngas composition. After all evaluation considering SO\textsubscript{2} and H\textsubscript{2}S sensitivity and cross-sensitivity toward CO and H\textsubscript{2}, the SrMoO\textsubscript{4} composition emerged as an excellent sensing material for SO\textsubscript{2} and H\textsubscript{2}S. The compound was synthesized in four different morphologies; although, all of them showed superior sensing behavior at high temperature, they succumbed to coarsening and lost the high sensitivity.

Two different strategies were focused upon to limit coarsening process for the synthesized nanomaterials. The strategies centered on grain pinning mechanism using either a second phase or an inert substrate. In order to utilize a surface or substrate pinning mechanism, the SrMoO\textsubscript{4} composition was grown onto a MgO substrate through a templated growth process. In this case, the SrMoO\textsubscript{4} was grown by the hydrothermal template growth process on a coarsening resistant (refractory) core structure. In order to realize the second strategy, MgO nano-rods were synthesized via hydrothermal route, as well as, the SrMoO\textsubscript{4} nano-flowers were grown over MgO core structure using a similar process (where the MgO was used as seed or template particles for the growth process). The SrMoO\textsubscript{4}/MgO coarsening resistant structure unexpectedly showed superior sensing behavior and chemical stability for H\textsubscript{2} up to 150 hours of operation at 1000°C; however, the SrMoO\textsubscript{4} nano-flowers showed high sensitivity towards SO\textsubscript{2} and H\textsubscript{2}S. Extensive surface, bulk and interface characterization for chemical, electronic, structural and phase analysis of aforementioned materials were completed in order to clarify the sensing behavior difference. And it was concluded that incorporation of Mg into SrMoO\textsubscript{4} nano as an MgO is the reason behind drastic change in sensitivity by stabile compound formation between Mg and S in addition to change in electronic properties.
Chapter 6: Microsensor Fabrication and Testing

6.1 Introduction

Many publications have shown that reducing the dimensions of sensing materials, as well as, reducing the scale of the sensor architecture affect the overall performance of the gas sensing device. Further demand from industrial applications is the reliable implementation of select of semiconducting nanomaterials onto a single platform and enable simultaneous detection of different gases under harsh environmental conduction. Sensor array demands have diverted the scientific interest more toward miniaturizing sensor architecture. Both sensor material and metallizations, either electrode or lead must be compatible with micromachining in order to satisfy the aforementioned demands. For resistive-type sensors, the sensing material creates an electrical contact between the fingers of the electrodes allowing a signal produced by releasing electrons as a result of redox reactions on the sensor material surface to be sent to the data collector. By reducing the finger spacing, as well as, increasing the number of fingers have significant importance to the sensor designer. The most crucial factors for the electrode design is the gap between the fingers, where the length and width of the fingers must be optimized in order to have large network of electrode materials to be in contact with the sensing material in order to maximize by increasing the effective electrode size while decreasing the electron mean path distance. In this chapter, the miniaturizing effort will be presented by using the developed nanomaterial systems optimized in the Chapter 5 for H₂ and SO₂ sensing, and these sensing materials were deposited over the drift-free Zr/Pt (Zr/Zr+Pt/Pt) composite electrodes that were developed and discussed in Chapter 3 [17, 54, 222, 223, 224] [225] [226] [227].
6.2 Experimental

6.2.1 Substrate fabrication and Planarizing

In order to manufacture chemiresistive type sensor, at first the in-house made alumina substrates were subject of planarizing in order to increase the quality of the pattern transfer during metallization and sensor material deposition. Surface roughness of the in-house made Al₂O₃ substrates is a significant obstruction for homogeneous spin coating of photoresist, which is a crucial step in obtaining a well-defined micro-electrode structure. The fluctuations in substrate thickness affect the overall performance of the sensors by its possible modifications over the thickness of the deposited electrode as well as pattern quality. To overcome this problem, the substrates were glued onto stainless steel substrate holders using a high-strength thermoset plastics, as seen in the optical micrograph in Figure 109-a. The substrates were then polished by mounting on automated polishing machine (MTI 2000s) with various grit levels of diamond materials. The entire procedure performed in this work is described in Table 7 in detail.
Figure 109: a) Photograph of the Al₂O₃ samples on substrate holder b) SEM micrograph of the electrode deposited on unpolished Al₂O₃-surface c) SEM micrograph of the electrode deposited on polished Al₂O₃ substrate.

After the plane grinding, coarse polishing and subsequent cleaning, samples were polished on napless polishing cloths loaded with lubricant and 7.5, 1, and 0.5 μm diamond paste, respectively. AFM surface analyses of the polished and un-polished Al₂O₃ substrates are represented in Figure 110. Surface roughness of the in-house made alumina substrates was reduced from 173 nm to 46.3 nm by using the polishing procedure described in Table 7.
The hardesses of the commonly used abrasives are 2500 HV (silicon carbide), 2000 HV (Al₂O₃), and 8000 HV (diamond) [228]. In practice for example, very little material can be removed by silicon carbide from materials with a hardness of about 1000-2000 HV, such as Al₂O₃. Abrasives should be at least two times, and preferably three times, harder than the specimen material. Diamond abrasives clearly are desirable for all stages of the preparation of Al₂O₃ surfaces. The preparation of the sensor substrates appeared to be crucial, since the quality of the pattern transfer during lift-off process were affected by the surface roughness. SEM micrographs presented in Figure 109-b and –c show the quality difference in pattern transfer over un-polished and polished substrates after lift-off. It has been concluded that the flatness and thickness control of these substrates are valuable to the formation of sub-millimeter sized sensors.
Table 7: Grinding and polishing procedure for an automatic polishing of Al$_2$O$_3$

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Step</th>
<th>Abrasive and lubricant</th>
<th>Time, min</th>
<th>Rotation frequency, rpm</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Plane grinding</td>
<td>600-grit diamond disc</td>
<td>0.5–1 (or until specimen is flat)</td>
<td>300</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Coarse polishing</td>
<td>1200-grit diamond disc</td>
<td>15-20</td>
<td>300</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Coarse polishing</td>
<td>7.5 μm diamond paste refresh lubricant every 10 min. on napless cloth</td>
<td>15-20</td>
<td>400</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Polishing</td>
<td>1 μm diamond paste refresh lubricant every 10 min. on napless cloth</td>
<td>15-20</td>
<td>400</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fine polishing</td>
<td>0.5 μm diamond paste refresh lubricant every 10 min. on napless cloth</td>
<td>15-20</td>
<td>120–150</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

6.2.2 Microsensor fabrication

6.2.2.1 Electrode fabrication

Microelectrodes for sensor fabrication were completed by optical lithography over highly-polished Al$_2$O$_3$ polycrystalline substrates with the optimized coating architectures for Zr/Zr+Pt/Pt. This architecture was used due to its highly reliable microstructure and cost (which includes the amount labor needed for patterning and deposition). A conventional photolithography process was carried out to define the microelectrode pattern within the photo-resist. AZ 3300-F (AZ Electronic
Materials) photoresist was deposited on a polished alumina substrate in a spin-coater (Laurell Technologies, 400 spinner) to a thickness of 3.5 μm and was baked at 110°C for 5 min before exposure. The substrates were placed in a mask aligner (Suss Microtech, MA6), exposed, and baked at 120°C for 5 min. The substrate was then developed in an ultrasonic bath of AZ 917 developer until the pattern was fully etched away. After the pattern was transferred, the wafers were given a post-bake at 120°C for 5 min to strengthen the photoresist. The patterned substrate was located in a sputtering station (Magnetron Sputtering, CVC 610 DC) and the deposition of two layers of zirconium (Zr) as an adhesion promoter and grain pinning phase was followed by a 425 nm thick layer of platinum. The details of microelectrode fabrication are provided in section 3.5. The electrodes were annealed at 1200°C for 1 h to stabilize the microstructure for high temperature testing. Figure 111 shows the microelectrodes with a 1.5 ×5 mm and 50 μm finger spacing. As the micrographs reveal, the pattern quality was very good with the desirable sharp image transfer. The microelectrode was further heat treated at 1000°C for 10 h in 1% O2 balanced with N2 atmosphere in order to quantify the drift in the resistance. It was seen that the resistance of the as-deposited microelectrode was 1.5 ohms and after heat treatment it increased to 2.1 ohms. It can be concluded that microelectrode architecture is drift-free once considering the typical resistance value of optimized sensing material is in the range of mega ohms.

Figure 111: SEM micrograph of the Zr/Zr+Pt/Pt type microelectrode seen in as-deposited state.
6.2.2.2 Microsensor fabrication via lost molding technique

In order to deposit the sensing material over electrode, a lost-mold microcasting process was used which was optimized by Wildfire et al. [17]. Figure 112 shows a schematic cross-section of the microsensor through the manufacturing steps. The process starts with the deposition of the high temperature compatible electrode pattern onto highly polished Al₂O₃ substrate as described in 6.2.2.1. STEP 1 through STEP 5 show electrode deposition schematically. STEP 6 through 11 summarize the application of SU-8 25 (MicroChem Corp. MA) negative photoresist over patterned electrodes as well as casting of sensing material into the molds [17].

Figure 112: Schematic of the microcasting process microsensor [17].

Once the micromold fabrication was completed, the depth of the channels were measured by profilometer precisely. The thickness profile of the molds is given in the Figure 113. An optimized microcasting system developed by Wildfire et al. used and a thick film photolithography methode that was able to produced molds up to 50 and 100 µm depth with good lateral resolution [17].
Microcasting was completed with non-aqueous inks of previously optimized and determined choices of sensing materials; SrMoO$_4$ nanoflowers and SrMoO$_4$/MgO for H$_2$S/SO$_2$ and H$_2$, respectively. Each of the material systems was casted on the IDEs with an approximate film thickness of 50 μm by using two channels located in the middle of the pattern. The two other channels also could be used, but were not the chosen due to their large depth. The inks consisted of 70 wt% of nano but agglomerated hydrothermally produced ceramic powder and a terpineol/ethyl cellulose ink vehicle, J2M, (Johnson Matthey, UK) that was sonicated in order to break agglomerates and increase the dispersion. The microcasting process was accomplished via a stenciling process using a screenprinter (DEK, Weymouth, UK) in order to have repeatable deposition thicknesses. Upon compilation of casting the substrate was placed in a high-temperature box-furnace and burned out, sintered and stabilized in a two-step process with heating rates of 1˚/min to 600˚C and form that temperature to 1200˚C with 5˚/min with a one hour dwell time at 1200˚C. Figure 114 shows the SEM micrograph of the microsensor after sintering and the stabilization heat treatment.
Figure 114: SEM micrographs of (a) SrMoO$_4$/MgO and SrMoO$_4$ nanoflowers sensing material deposited over Zr/Zr+Pt/Pt type microelectrode (b) close-up of edge.
6.3 Results and Discussion

The spacing between the fingers is what significantly affected the response rate of the sensor. Figure 115-a and -c presents the testing results of the SrMoO₄ nano-flowers for SO₂ in the micro- and macro-scale chemi-resistive sensor architecture. Figure 115-b and -d shows the testing results of the SrMoO₄/MgO for H₂ in micro- and macro-scale chemi-resistive sensor architecture at 1000°C under 1%O₂ partial pressure against different levels of SO₂ and H₂. It is known that the sensitivity and response time can be increased and decreased for designated target gas, respectively by including nanomaterials on a macrosensor platform or by reducing the size of the electrode system for the sensors [17, 54]. As seen in the Figure 115-b, the 1000, 2000, and 4000 ppm H₂ exposures resulted in sensitivities of ~67%, ~81%, and ~87% in the SrMoO₄/MgO microsensor, respectively. These responses are up to 30% increase in comparison to performance of the macrosensor (see Figure 115-d). As seen in the Figure 115-a and -c, the sensitivity data for different concentration levels of SO₂ for the SrMoO₄ nanoflowers tested on the micro and macrosensor platforms at 1000°C are remarkably different as also observed in the SrMoO₄/MgO case. The average measured sensitivities were ~24%, ~29%, and ~37% for the 500, 1000, and 2000 ppm of SO₂, respectively for macro sensor platform, however for microsensor platform these values almost doubled and were ~55%, ~63%, and ~67% for the 500, 1000, and 2000 ppm of SO₂, respectively. As seen from the results, the microsensors not just only increased the sensitivity, but also decreased the response and recovery times. The difference in performance for the SrMoO₄ nanoflowers and SrMoO₄/MgO in the micro platform can be attributed to nature of the materials. The highly porous network of the latter, in which H₂ molecules can easily diffuse through and reach more surface are of the sensing material.
Figure 115: Response of microsensor equipped with (a) SrMoO₄ nano-flowers tested for SO₂ (b) SrMoO₄/MgO tested for H₂. Response of macrosensor (c) SrMoO₄ nano-flowers tested for SO₂ (d) SrMoO₄/MgO tested for H₂.
Chapter 7: Conclusions and Future Work

The thermal stability limitations of Pt films with various adhesion layers (Ti, Ta, Zr, and Hf) were characterized at 800 and 1200°C for various annealing times. The deposition of the Hf adhesion layer showed a high level of microstructural stability (compared to the Ti, Ta, and Zr) to the highest operating temperature (1200°C). The Hf was also incorporated within the bulk Pt conductive layer by depositing an alternating layer structure of Hf and Pt metal. The electrical resistivity measurements confirmed the retention of the percolated conductive network. In the end, a Pt composite multilayer film was developed that could withstand high-temperature exposure up to 1200°C for 48 h, which is beyond most reasonable, high-temperature chemical sensor applications or MEMS processing (and/or operation) conditions. It was further investigated that alternative a DC sputtering process for fabricating a functionally-gradient Pt and Zr composite microstructure with three deposition steps. The resultant microstructure of the composite electrode thin film was shown to be stable up to 1200°C. The microstructural stability of the Zr/Zr+Pt/Pt film architecture was attributed to the distribution of Zr throughout the bulk of the film during the three-step deposition process. Co-deposition of Hf and Pt would result high microstructural stability due to high stability of Hf compare to Zr.

Baseline testing of current SO₂ and H₂S sensing materials were completed. Nanomaterials as an active sensing layer that are stable at high temperatures are completed by templated growth of SrMoO₄ over MgO (SrMoO₄/MgO). This material showed high resistance to sintering and high accuracy, stability, and sensitivity toward H₂ due to MgO incorporation into SrMoO₄ matrix. Although the sintering of the SrMoO₄ nanoflowers could not hinder, the material performed very good sensitivity, stability, accuracy and long term stability against SO₂. The chosen material system (SrMoO₄ nanoflowers) was further tested for up to 100 pmm of H₂S diluted in H₂ as well as syngas composition and showed very promising sensing capabilities as well as accuracy in order to determine the different level of the target gas under extremely reducing atmosphere. The reasons behind sensitivity of the chosen two material systems for H₂ and SO₂ were characterized by Raman, XPS-UPS, XRD, EDS-SEM, AAS, TPR and TEM. The compound formation between Mg and S is the
reason behind insensitivity of the SrMoO$_4$/MgO against SO$_2$, while its high sensitivity toward H$_2$ can be attributed to its highly porous microstructure and catalytic action of the surface. ECR was utilized for exploring the surface kinetics of the SO$_2$ over SrMoO$_4$ nanoflowers and it was concluded that interacting can be distinguished to discrete sections, etching like surface interacting and subsequent diffusive part.

The microsensors utilized with the nano compositions of the optimized sensing material systems not just only increased the sensitivity, but also decreased the response and recovery times. In the case of microsensor platform, the SrMoO$_4$/MgO reported a sensitivity increase of 40% compared to the macro platform. However, in the case of usage of micro platform of SrMoO$_4$ nanoflowers, compared to the macro platform of SrMoO$_4$ nanoflowers, the increase in sensitivity was up to 65%. The process regarding the synthesis of MgO nanorods can be optimized toward reducing the diameter of the as-synthesized products. This would result in more surface area after templated growth of sensing material.
References Cited


S. V. Jagtab, V. Kadu A, V. S. Sangawar, s. V. Manorama and G. N. Chaudhari, "H2S sensing characteristics of La0.7Pb0.3Fe0.4Ni0.6O3 based nanocrystalline thick film gas sensor," *Sensors and Actuators B: Chemical*, vol. 131, no. 1, pp. 290-294, 2008.


[122] H. C. Kim, N. D. Theodore and T. L. Alford, "Comparison of texture evolution in Ag and


[157] B. J. Macey, "Crystal Chemistry of MTO4 Compounds with the Zircon, Scheelite and


[188] W. Chen, C. S. Chen and L. Winnubst, "Ta doped SrCo0.8Fe0.2O3-x membranes Phase Stability and oxygen permeation in CO2 atmosphere," *Solid state ionics*, vol. 196, pp. 30-33, 2011.


A. Kato, S. Oishi, T. Shishido, M. Yamazaki and S. Lida, "Evaluation of stoichiometric rare-


[203] J. A. Rodriguez, "Electronic and chemical properties of mixed-metal oxides: basic principles for the design of DeNOx and DeSOx catalysts," *Catalysis Today*, vol. 85, no. 2-4, pp. 177-


[211] D. Errandonea, L. Gracia, R. Lacomba-Perales, A. Polian and J. C. Chervin, "Compression of scheelite-type SrMoO4 under quasi-hydrostatic conditions: Redefining the high-pressure


[219] P. Hjalmarsson, M. Søgaard and M. Mogansen, "Oxygen transport properties of dense and porous (La0.8Sr0.2)0.99Co0.8Ni0.2O3-δ," Solid State Ionics, vol. 180, pp. 1290-1297, 2009.


